

俺のペットは聖女

My pet is a holy girl

ムク文鳥

Mukku-Buncho

イラスト：カスガベアキラ



Ch 1-38 My Pet is a Holy Maiden

Spis treści

1. [Arc I](#)

1. [Chapter 1: Dream](#)
2. [Chapter 2: The Summoning](#)
3. [Chapter 3: Reincarnation](#)
4. [Chapter 4: The Temple of Savaiv's Holy Maiden](#)
5. [Chapter 5: The Reasons Behind The Summoning](#)
6. [Chapter 6: The Past](#)
7. [Chapter 7: From Now On](#)
8. [Chapter 8: Let's Learn About Magic!](#)
9. [Chapter 9: Finding a Home](#)
10. [Chapter 10: Exorcist](#)
11. [Chapter 11: Freedom Knight](#)
12. [Chapter 12: A Glimpse](#)
13. [Chapter 13: Abnormality](#)
14. [Chapter 14: Hidden Desires](#)
15. [Chapter 15: Deprived by the Devil](#)
16. [Chapter 16: Devil](#)
17. [Chapter 17: Reinforcements](#)
18. [Chapter 18: Whispers of the Devil](#)
19. [Chapter 19: Awakening](#)
20. [Chapter 20: Sky](#)
21. [Chapter 21: A Guidepost That Shows the Way](#)
22. [Chapter 22: Tatsumi's Resolve](#)
23. [Chapter 23: And Then, it Began](#)

2. [Arc II](#)

1. [Chapter 24: Continuation: Let's Learn About Magic!](#)
2. [Chapter 25: Calcedonia's Ambitions!](#)
3. [Chapter 26: Military Arts Training!](#)
4. [Chapter 27: Weapon Selection and the Spreading Rumor](#)

5. [Chapter 28: Tatsumi's Magic Verification](#)
6. [Chapter 29: Like a High School Student](#)
7. [Chapter 30: The Things Drawn Out by the Spreading Rumors](#)
8. [Chapter 31: Graduation Test](#)
9. [Chapter 32: The Crawling Shadow](#)
10. [Chapter 33: The Earl House of Gargadon](#)
11. [Chapter 34: The Sieging Net](#)
12. [Chapter 35: Anger and Declaration](#)
13. [Chapter 36: The Finishing Blow](#)
14. [Chapter 37: The Betrothal Ceremony](#)
15. [Chapter 38: Gossip – The Magic Painting](#)
16. [Volume 1 Illustrations](#)
17. [Volume 2 Illustrations](#)

Arc I

Chapter 1: Dream

Oh, it's that dream today too.

He, Yamagata Tatsumi, had clear awareness that he was within a dream.

Were dreams that you could clearly tell "this is a dream" called a lucid dream? While thinking such things, Tatsumi always viewed the usual dream as if it was unrelated to him.

The location was a basement somewhere. It was not very large, about the size of a school classroom, and in the dark room, a single woman was on her knees, wholeheartedly offering her prayers.

The surroundings were made entirely of stone. From the walls to the floor and the ceiling. That appearance was what lead Tatsumi to guess that the place was a basement.

The only source of light were some lit candles that gently swayed.

The woman's age seemed to be just before 20. To Tatsumi who was a high school freshman until recently, although a repeater, she appeared to be of the same age as or a little older than him.

Her long, straight hair went past her waist.

That hair reflected the red light of the candles and sparkled vermilion gold, but its actual color may be blond. Or rather, a more whitish color, the so-called Platinum-blond.

The color of her pupils was unknown because her eyes were closed as she concentrated on her prayers.

Her race seemed to be from the West. However, it felt slightly different from the Americans or the British whom Tatsumi knew. Well, Tatsumi wasn't that knowledgeable about them, but there was no doubt that she was exceedingly beautiful.

A sharp nose line and chin. Each part of her body was also very exquisite and developed. It was a pity that her eyes were closed due to her prayers.

Looking closely, her lovely petal-like lips were faintly but constantly moving. She seemed to be reciting some sort of incantation or ritual prayer in a language unknown to Tatsumi.

Holy maiden.

Suddenly, such a phrase surfaced in Tatsumi's mind.

The reason why he thought of such a word may be because the girl praying in his dream then resembled a priestess rather than a so-called witch.

The holy maiden was praying eagerly forever and ever in the dreams that Tatsumi sees.

He awoke.

Tatsumi thought with a dim mind while looking at the familiar ceiling.

When did it start? When did he begin to have that dream?

Tatsumi thought for a while, remembering the holy maiden seen in his dream.

Has it already been a year since he began having this dream? In the beginning, it was about once in a month. Still, while constantly having the same dream many times, he noticed an abnormality.

And the intervals between each dream gradually shortened.

Once a month became twice and then it became the thrice, then before long it was once a week, followed by once in three days. And now he had the dream of that holy maiden almost every day.

Had it been about ten days then that he saw her in his dreams every day?

"Ten days ago." That phrase made him realize something.

"... Ten days ago...? That's...the day I...lost Chiiko..."

Chiiko, that was the name of his last but dearest family member.

It had been about a year and a half since Tatsumi lost his parents and younger sister in a traffic accident.

It was when they all went to a certain hot spring region on the occasion of his passing the exam into his preferred high school. Their car, which was being driven by his dad, was hit by a truck because the truck driver had been dozing off.

Of course, Tatsumi was in the car too. But while he miraculously escaped from death, the rest of his family died almost instantly.

The view of the front of the truck encompassing the windshield. Tatsumi didn't remember very much after that. This was because he had lost consciousness for a few days after the accident.

The severely injured Tatsumi had bone fractures in several places and was forced into hospitalization for more than two months even after regaining consciousness.

And, in those two months, his life had completely changed.

Tatsumi had lost his parents and younger sister in an accident all at once.

Tatsumi had heard that his neighbors took care of the funeral after being discharged from the hospital. Apparently, the expenses of the funeral would later be paid from the insurance money of his family.

Fortunately, the remaining insurance was enough until he became an adult. A lawyer in charge had explained the details, but because of the situation, he didn't remember much of it.

That said, Tatsumi, who had just entered high school and was a minor, could not possibly manage the remaining insurance.

The management of the insurance ended up being left to his aunt from his father's side, who was his only remaining relative.

His aunt was in her mid-30s, unmarried, if he remembered correctly.

Because she lived pretty far away from where Tatsumi and his family lived, she could at most be called an acquaintance. What's more, even during his family's funeral, she hadn't shown up because she was busy.

Furthermore, she clearly declined to take in and look after Tatsumi.

"I can take guardianship of you, but everything else will be noninterference

with each other alright? Or do you want to go to some facility or something?”

Being told that directly by his aunt, Tatsumi could do nothing but nod.

His aunt became his guardian only on paper, and Tatsumi's life living alone began.

As for the expenses and the costs of living plus school, only the necessary sum was transferred to an account every month. Only this, his aunt did well, or was it because that's how the contract was arranged?

Possibly, his aunt may have put a part of the insurance that should have been transferred to him in her own pockets.

Tatsumi had thought about it, but he didn't plan on checking it up, nor was he interested.

He could very well accuse his aunt of neglecting her duties.

But then his aunt would become disqualified as his guardian, and he would have to enter some facility or orphanage. If he had to choose, then living alone like that was way better.

Tatsumi disposed of the single house where he lived with his family and moved to an apartment close to his school.

The single house where he lived was too spacious for Tatsumi to live alone in, and the maintenance costs such as taxes would be too great. And above all, living alone in a house filled with memories of his late family was too painful for Tatsumi.

Tatsumi had managed to pass the exam for his school of choice, but it was hard to say that his high school life went well.

Tatsumi had spent the first few months which decided one's new life on a hospital bed.

Even after being discharged, painful rehabilitation was waiting afterward. By the time he left the hospital after finishing all of the rehabilitation and returned to everyday life, the first semester was already over and the school had already entered summer vacation.

Tatsumi was absent from the first semester of the tenth grade entirely. As a

matter of course, from the second semester onward, he was an estranged existence.

Tatsumi turned up at school suddenly in the second semester. His classmates seemed to have been informed of his misfortune beforehand and every single one of them interacted with him as if he was a tumor.

There was no bullying or malicious intent, but it was somehow uncomfortable for him, so Tatsumi was often left alone.

Because he was absent for the entire first semester, his grades could not keep up with his classmates.

Therefore his grades steadily dropped, and he quickly became a bottom-ranker who couldn't keep up in school.

Still, the reason why Tatsumi had continued to go to high school was that his late family was very happy when he passed the entrance exam.

Tatsumi continued going to high school in order to meet the expectations of his family.

But his grades weren't doing well, there was no club he was devoted to, and he had nobody he could call a close friend.

Before long, he simply continued going to school out of habit.

Even if it was only out of habit that he was able to look forward to the future, that was because he had Chiiko, his one last family member with him.

Chiiko did not participate in his family vacation in question and stayed at home. Therefore, she didn't die like the rest.

Chiiko was always there waiting for him when he returned to his apartment.

Tatsumi spent his days with only that thought keeping him going.

However.

Even with his dearest Chiiko, the day of parting came.

It had been more than a decade since the day Tatsumi met Chiiko. As a birthday present for the very young Tatsumi, his parents introduced Tatsumi and Chiiko to each other.

After that, they were almost inseparable.

When Chiiko couldn't eat by herself, he took care of her meals.

After she had grown bigger, they ate ice cream together during summer. When it was winter, they cuddled up in the kotatsu together.

When it was spring, they went out for walks together, and when it was autumn, they enjoyed various seasonal harvests together.

When Chiiko got sick, Tatsumi held her and rushed into the hospital, and when Tatsumi caught a cold, Chiiko would always stare at him with worried eyes.

Chiiko was his dearest, but a parting approached by way of lifespan.

It is about just ten days ago that Chiiko had finished her natural lifespan.

Chiiko had taken her last breath in Tatsumi's arms as if she was sleeping. Tatsumi could still vividly recall the sensation of that time.

The dreadfulness as the warm and fluffy sensation of Chiiko's body as it gradually grew colder.

Tatsumi silently cried throughout the night in his apartment void of anyone else.

He cried and cried, and continued crying. At daybreak, Tatsumi took Chiiko's body that had gone completely cold to the neighboring riverbank and buried her corpse there.

He made a small grave and, although they were wildflowers, placed some flowers in front of it.

Putting his hands together before the grave, he prayed for her happiness in the next world.

Tatsumi prayed and kept praying for her, for a long time.

He wanted to keep praying forever, but he couldn't.

High school life greeted its second spring. No, it was the first spring for Tatsumi.

With his poor grades and having missed the entire first semester, it was

decided early last year that Tatsumi would have to repeat the school year. So when the new school year began, he never showed up to school even once.

While part of the reason was because he had to repeat the year, he wanted to be with Chiiko who had begun weakening from old age.

Without going to school and rarely even leaving his room, Tatsumi looked after Chiiko.

Now that she had lived up her natural lifespan, he made up his mind. He decided to drop out of school.

Without any close friends, and having now lost Chiiko, he had absolutely no attachment to high school life.

After returning to his apartment, he changed into his long neglected uniform and headed to school.

He went to the staff room directly instead of a classroom and silently handed over the dropping-out notification to his homeroom teacher.

The homeroom teacher seemed to have expected it, and although they made some remarks to stop him, there was no enthusiasm behind them, and thus the curtains easily closed on Tatsumi's high school life.

It was after that, did he start to have dreams of the holy maiden every night.

Dragging on the sorrow of having lost Chiiko, Tatsumi shut himself in his apartment room.

During the day, he would do nothing but motionlessly stare at Chiiko's birdcage. Then at night, he would crawl into bed and have the aforementioned dream of the holy maiden.

He repeated this lifestyle for 10 days.

What he completely lacked now was any hope and will to live.

Tatsumi raised his body from the bed and grabbed his cellphone left beside his bed, beginning to display several pictures of Chiiko while gazing at them one by one.

"Chiiko...I... What should I do...? Alone...without you, I..."

This was a question he repeated many times throughout the last 10 days.

Tatsumi stared at Chiiko's innocent face on the screen of his phone.

Round eyes.

A soft body which was wrapped in silverish gray feathers.

But her head was a wonderful snow white.

A white-faced cockatiel.

His beloved, last family member who grew up with him ever since he was a child.

Chapter 2: The Summoning

The next night, Tatsumi had the same dream again.

Upon waking up and staring once again at that ceiling, Tatsumi recalled the dream.

As strangely realistic dream, yes. Realistic enough that he could even remember it to the details. And somehow, it was growing more realistic as days went by.

In a dim, basement-like room, the holy maiden was dedicated intently in her prayers as usual.

Yet in today's dream, he saw how desperately she had been praying.

Floating on that snow white virginal skin were beads of sweat. Before long they began to drip from her face, hitting the stone floor below with a dripping sound.

Tatsumi could remember even that tiny details clearly.

"...Why.... Why do I keep having this dream...." Tatsumi muttered while looking up at that ceiling.

To keep experiencing the same dream so frequently, there must be a reason.

It was a very common pattern, as if someone was calling him, Tatsumi thought —It's the so-called pre-summoning pattern.

But unlike light novels and comics, something so illogical can't possibly be true.

To begin with, he had no reason to be summoned. Tatsumi had no advantages anywhere, as he was just a normal 16 year old boy.

Certainly, in many lights novels, a Princess from a different world calls a random hero to save the world. It was a common setting. But for it to happen to himself wasn't something Tatsumi thought was possible.

Rather than that.

Tatsumi himself knew he could not continue grieving like this. He has to face forward and proceed with his life.

While telling himself that, Tatsumi sluggishly got out of bed.

Since he'd dropped out of school, he thought it'd be best if he went out and tried to find a part-time job. While he thought of this, he washed his face and changed his clothes.

He thought he should buy a magazine or something from the convenient store to search for a part time job.

But as he thought of that, from the corner of his eye he saw to the now empty birdcage that Chiiko no longer dwelled in. As he did, the sadness and despair from when he lost her once again started to rise up in him.

The many enjoyable times Tatsumi had enjoyed with Chiiko kept on replaying in his mind repeatedly.

And then he realised, that Chiiko was gone forever.

Once this happened, it became useless for him to do anything. The sorrow from her loss overwhelmed him again, and now it was no longer possible to do anything.

Since Chiiko had passed away, he no longer had any appetite for meals. All he had was instant food that he had stocked up from the convenient store.

So once again today too, without doing anything else, Tatsumi had spent all of his time holed up in his apartment doing nothing at all.

He looked at the photos of his family and Chiiko that he saved on the screen of his phone. For some reason, along the way he had picked up the guitar that had been leaning against the side of his bed, and began to play it subconsciously.

The acoustic guitar was a memento of his late father. When he was younger, his father had played it for Tatsumi, and then gave it to him as a gift.

In his youth Tatsumi's father had put together a band, and had earnestly aimed at being a professional guitarist. In the end, he had abandoned his dreams. But, 'I was doing well at it', had been a phrase his father liked to say.

His father also taught him how to handle it, and was able to play it to some extent. But of course, he didn't have the ability to aim for professionals.

He began to strum it without any thought.

"...Now that I think about it, didn't Chiiko accompany my playing with her chirping as if singing along...." Recalling this, once again a dark mood washed over Tatsumi.

In the past, when Chiiko was still alive and healthy, whenever he played the guitar like he was now, Chiiko matched his tune with her chirping, as if to sing along it.

While reminiscing those lost days, Tatsumi began to play calmly.

Suddenly, at that moment, a bright light began to emit from the surroundings of his bed. But atop of his bed only had pillows and the bedsheet, and had no such source to emit such a strong light.

Despite this, there was this sudden mysterious luminance phenomenon from his bed.

The reason for this was unknown, but none the less Tatsumi had to squint his eyes at the surge of radiance. Rather, he had no choice but to do that at the sudden appearance of the phenomenon.

As Tatsumi did that, the light continued to dance wildly, and had begun to turn silvery. But he felt no heat from the light. Rather than heat, the somewhere dazzling light gave of a soft feeling of holiness.

And when all of the surrounding had turned completely dyed silver, Tatsumi noticed something below him.

It appeared to be composed of geometric patters, with strange writing and symbols surrounding the patterns.

Patterns of light that shone even brighter than the dazzling light around him, with Tatsumi's limited knowledge, he thought that it was strangely similar to magic circles.

But at that moment, the brightness overwhelmed him, and opposed to the radiance around him, Tatsumi's mind fell into darkness.

Slowly, Tatsumi tried to open his closed eyes.

His surroundings appeared to be very dim. Could it still be early in the morning, perhaps before daybreak? This was the thought that ran through Tasumi's mind.

He attempted to look out of the window that was by the top end of his bed. But instead of a window, he was greeted by a imposingly solemn stonemade wall. Also, an expensive looking ornate sconce was set in that wall, and had a lit candle atop it.

Wait, what? Since when did I have stone walls and wall sconces in this place?

Still groggy from sleep, Tatsumi tried to think.

After the loss of his family, he had moved into a small 2K apartment with Chiiko. Still— when Chiiko was with him — despite being otherwise alone, it was satisfactory enough for him. He had been happy enough there.

But in this room, there should not be a stone wall. No, rather it was not just limited to Tatsumi's room, as there were few houses in Japan that had stone walls.

If this place was not his room, then where was it? While thinking that, Tatsumi sat up and checked his surroundings.

Checking around his bed, he discovered that not only were the walls made of stone, but all of the others including the floor and ceiling were as well.

At this this point, he began to wonder where he'd seen such a place before. He had seen something like this recently, hadn't he? Moreover, he'd seen it on a fairly regular basis.

Scratching the back of his head, Tatsumi began to look around the room again.

Suddenly something entered his line of sight.

Kneeling on the floor with open eyes, was a young woman who was staring at him fixedly.

She had long silvery platinum hair, with beautiful eyes the color of rubies, and atop her head was a single lock of hair standing up. It was the so called 'ahoge'. (TN note: 'stupid hair').

With a look of complete and utter shock the young woman looked at Tatsumi. While being stared at so intensely, Tatsumi also subconsciously returned the gaze and stared at her.

And then, he realized.

He know this woman.

"...The holy maiden...In my dreams...?"

Yes. As it was in the dream he now had every night, there before him was a girl that looked exactly like the holy maiden that had every night prayed with feverish intent in his dreams.

Taking a moment to reflect on things, he realized that the room he was in right now was similar to the one in the dream. Rather, it looked exactly like the basement room from his dream.

Then was this girl the same holy maiden he saw in his dream?

When he looked back at her... his body was suddenly attacked by a strong impact.

Tatsumi who was sitting collapsed on the bed face up as he couldn't withstand the sudden impact.

Huh! What!? He lightly panicked. But then he saw strands platinum blonde hair dancing in front of his face.

A sweet smell filled his nose, and he realized that he had been embraced without warning.

It was at this moment that Tatsumi realized that he was being hugged by the girl who looked like the holy maiden.



The girl had pounced on him suddenly and give him a hug.

She clung tightly to him with her slender arms for awhile, and then separated only a little and peered at his face.

Her red eyes and Tatsumi's black eyes— they met at point blank range.

Sparkling tears filled her crimson ruby eyes. And yet, despite this, she smiled

happily at Tatsumi.

“Finally... finally I get to meet... I was... I’m reunited with with... you today... for oh so many years... I waited... Master.”

“What? Ha!? Now, how... eh? Ma—master? Have we met before?”

“Oh yes... oh... it really is you...your appearance...your voice.... and this smell... no doubt...I didn’t forget... not even once...”

What he felt then was, the feeling of the girl’s tears dripping on his cheeks from her gem like eyes .

Feeling the tears on his cheek, Tatsumi finally realized what sort of situation he was in and their current posture and began to blush.

The two of them were hugging on top of his bed.

Due to her additional weight, they had fallen down and he felt the softness of her body against his own.

But she wasn’t heavy at all. Her height was close to that of Tatsumi’s, but she apparently weighed much less than he did.

And as expected, the thing he noticed the most were the two amazingly soft but huge mounds pushing into his chest. It was of course ‘that’ part that symbolized all women.

Every time she moved, her bosom softly tickled Tatsumi.

Now he began to notice some details he had not seen in his dreams before, such as her clothing. It appeared to be of a single sheet of very thin clothe, wrapped around her body loosely.

At first it was dark and he didn’t notice, but now that their distance has shrunk a lot, he could faintly see her skin through the transparent clothes.

Involuntarily Tatsumi was completely drawn into the valleys of her bosom, and his line of sight was soon filled with this new sight. Although he could not see the soft, pink cherries at the top of her breasts, he could tell that the destructive power of her bust was definitely very high. In a scale of 100, it was at least 85 if not 90.

Why he was thinking of such things was most likely due to the fact that he was a healthy young man, and healthy young men were sad creatures. Of course the fact that he, Tatsumi was thinking that in his current situation was a form of escaping from reality.

Looking down him, the young woman began to laugh softly. Whether she noticed Tatsumi's line of sight was of course, another different matter.

"...To be able to meet with you again in this manner...I am very happy... Master!"

"Wait, what!? I'm what? What, where... What? You—your master? Me? Are you talking about me?"

"Yes, are you not my master?" she said while smiling and laughing from the bottom of her heart.

As he asked her before, it seems like this girl had met Tatsumi in the past.

But Tatsumi was nonplussed. He had no memories of meeting such a girl before.

In the first place he had close to no previous experience with foreigners. He hadn't even spoken to many on the street before, once or maybe twice, when they asked for directions or something.

And not to mention this ruby-eyed platinum haired beauty? With such distinctive features, it was unlikely that he would have forgotten someone like her.

As if reading his mind, she continued to speak.

"Master may not remember me, because I am different from when Master knew me before."

"What? What does that even mean? You're different from when I knew you before?"

Involuntarily after seeing Tatsumi's blank stare, she began to giggle. She released him from her embrace and sat on him as to correct her posture.

"Sorry for my late introduction. My name is Calcedonia Chrysoprase. I'm a priestess of the Doctrine or Saviav of the Largofiely kingdom."

She said then, and retaining her seiza-like posture, bowed quietly.

“Huh..? Err.. My name’s Yamagata Tatsumi.”

“Yes, I know.”

The girl who had identified herself as Calcedonia smiled. Looking at her smile, it could be believed that most men in this world or any other would be totally captivated by it. It was such a smile of the finest quality to behold.

But with such a smile directed at him, Tasumi’s confusion grew even deeper.

Of course it was because she knew his name, but even more so because she spoke of some really strange words now.

At this point a thought began to form in Tatsumi’s mind. But before he could voice it, Calcedonia continued to speak.

“Master, you may not know the current me, but I know you...no, I remember you better than anyone else in the world....”

She began to stare at him with a sincere gaze. It was in this gaze that Tatsumi had a sense of déjà vu.

In the past, he had been looked at by this gaze. And it was from a point blank position like this too

For example, from the top of his head, or on his shoulder, or sometimes sitting on his knees.

For some reason, her stare is very similar to that of his beloved family member...

“...Chiiko...”

Involuntarily, the name spilled from his lips. And the moment that she heard it, Calcedonia floated on the most beautiful and grand smile that she had ever shown.

Anyone could see the feelings behind that beatific smile were those of great happiness, devoid of the tiniest bit of malice and hesitation.

“Yes...! Yes, that’s right!! I’m.....I’m Chiiko!!! Master...I’m your pet! Your pet Chiiko!!”

Chapter 3: Reincarnation

While beaming with joy, tears continued to overflow from the girl named Calcedonia who once again leapt to embrace Tatsumi.

Reflexively catching the girl claiming to be Chiiko, Tatsumi once again collapsed on the bed.

And again, a very soft body filled his arms, and he was confused at how to deal with it. Though not proud of it, Tatsumi had never hugged a girl nor been hugged by one before.

Of course, there was the time when he was held by his mother as an infant, but Tatsumi had no memory of that so it didn't count.

Incidentally, he had no clue where to place his hands. On her shoulders? Or her hips? He was completely lost as his hands moved awkwardly in the air.

Without noticing Tatsumi's troubles in the slightest, Calcedonia rubbed her head joyfully on Tatsumi's chest.

At the same time, the two softest parts of her body pressed against Tatsumi's, but Tatsumi pretended not to notice this.

While Calcedonia continued endlessly rubbing her face on his chest, the ahoge sticking out on top of her head swayed unsteadily in unison.

Seeing this, certain memories rose in his mind.

Back when Chiiko was still well, she had fawned on him by rubbing her forehead against his hands and cheeks.

There were also times when she would tilt her head as if demanding to be petted. Those times, Tatsumi would naturally pet her small head with his fingertip.

Recalling those memories, Tatsumi unconsciously petted the head of the girl hugging him. It was a conditioned reflex.

Probably having been surprised by the touch of Tatsumi's palm on her head, Calcedonia raised her head taken aback.

"M-master..."

"Ah.... So—sorry!! My pet cockatiel did the same kind of thing, so I reflexively..."

Tatsumi quickly withdrew his hand and apologised profusely. Most folks would dislike suddenly being touched on the head like that. While he was thinking about that, the feel of her soft hair lingered on his hand and he secretly wanted to touch it a little more.

But Calcedonia was not angry in the least. In fact, she seemed even happier as her smile broadened.

"Yes...!! Yes...!! That's right!! Master often petted my head like that!! I remember!! Master's hand...though it was your fingertip at the time, was very warm...!!"

With her lovely face filled with tears of great joy, Calcedonia tightly embraced Tatsumi.

"Master...my...my master...!!"

Calcedonia continued to repeat herself deliriously.

Tatsumi could only stare at all of this.

Of course, since the appearances of the woman embracing him and Chiiko the cockatiel are far too different.

Still, he wasn't able to deny her story completely.

Because her atmosphere and small gestures were too similar to his Chiiko.

Sometimes intuition will surpass reason. And it was that very intuition that was telling him that she was not lying to him.

"Are you...are you really...Chiiko...?"

"Yes!! I'm really Chiiko. I was reborn as a human in this world, but the time when I was Chiiko...the memories of when I was a cockatiel remain. I was raised by Master...and took my last breath while being watched over by Master...your

Chiiko...!!”

“Th-this world...? Reborn...?”

Words such as ‘other world,’ ‘summoning,’ and ‘reincarnation’ that are often seen in novels popped up one after another in Tatsumi’s mind .

In the meantime, Calcedonia continued pressing her soft body against him. Furthermore, in that dim, basement-like room the two were on Tatsumi’s bed. Tatsumi’s body involuntarily reacting as a man was something that couldn’t be helped.

Just what should he do?

While instinct and reason continued to fight with each other violently as he worried in the depths of his mind, a third voice rang out in the room that should have been occupied by just the two of them.

“Now now Calsey, leave it at there now. You’re troubling son-in-law aren’t you?”

It was the soft gentle voice of an elderly man that had a definite depth at its core.

Reflexively, Tatsumi turned to face the direction the voice came from.

Standing there was an old man.

His height seems to be about the same as Tatsumi. Tatsumi’s height is 168 cm, so the old man might be fairly tall.

An old man with white hair and abundant long white beard that gave a gentle impression. He appears to be around 70 years old. Tatsumi didn’t know what the average life span of this world he was called to (he no longer doubts he was summoned), but the old man must be considered quite old.

In comparison, the old man’s back was straight and didn’t give much of an impression of being very old. Put it another way, he gave the impression of a very energetic gramps.

Looking closely, a door left open could be seen behind the old man. It seems

Tatsumi hadn't noticed it before because he was too focused on the girl who claimed she was the reincarnation of Chiiko.

The old man slowly walked over to Tatsumi and Calcedonia with a gentle smile on his face.

As he did so, the white, loose robe the old man wore quietly fluttered.

From observing it, he could see that they were expensive looking clothes that used high quality, pure white cloth. From how gold and silver threads were used abundantly in various places of the clothes and the delicate, detailed embroidery, the old man might be someone in a high position or very wealthy. Perhaps even both.

Seeing the attire of the old man, Tatsumi got the impression of a Christian priest that he had once seen on television.

"I was a little worried and came to check on Calsey but... Ho ho ho, seems summoning son-in-law was a success."

"Yes, Grandfather. I was able to succeed in safely calling Master over to this world."

"Ho ho ho, That so, that so. Splendid. Well now, son-in-law."

"Eh? By...son-in-law, do you mean...me?"

"Why of course. Other than myself and Calsey, there's no one here but you right?"

The old man continued his words with the same gentle smile.

"How about we go somewhere else before explaining everything? This isn't the kind of place to have a long conversation. Also..."

The old man's eyes were directed at Calcedonia who was even now in a position of riding on top of Tatsumi.

"Hurry up and change Calsey. Your current appearance is a little too tempting for a young man such as son-in-law after all."

Being told that by the old man, Calcedonia leaped away from Tatsumi, and having remembered her current appearance, hurriedly embraced her abundant

breasts with both arms to hide them.

“H-how inappropriate for me...to have such an improper appearance before Master...”

With her face having dyed bright red in an instant, Calcedonia hurried off Tatsumi’s bed and rushed out through the open door in a straight line.

At that time her shapely bottom was clearly visible between the gaps of the thin cloth she wore and Tatsumi’s involuntarily stared at it.

Seeing Tatsumi like so, the old man smiled in a good mood.

Noticing the old man watching, Tatsumi turned just as red as Calcedonia had.

“Hohoho, son-in-law seems to be a man alright. No need to worry, that reaction just now is a matter of course for a man. That rather makes me relieved you know? Son-in-law reacted as a man to my granddaughter after all.”

The old man’s gentle laugh resounded in the basement room.

“I suppose let’s start with introductions. My name is Giuseppe Chyrsoprase. This country...the Kingdom of Largofiel’s Saviav Doctrine’s supreme priest.”

“Supreme priest..?”

Tatsumi began to blink in surprise and stared fixedly at the old man named Giuseppe who was sitting down in front of him.

Tatsumi and Giuseppe were currently in a reception room-like place after having moved from the basement room.

With a soft, comfortable sofa, an expensive looking table with detailed carvings, an expensive looking flower vase with beautiful flowers arranged to give a calming impression, and various other high quality furniture decorating the interior of the room, it could be seen at a glance that the room was for the sake of entertaining those of high class.

Tatsumi had quietly followed after Giuseppe from the basement room to this reception room. He hardly remembered the path at all, but judging from how long they walked to reach here, the building they were in right now was most

likely considerably large.

What's more, all the corridors along the way were covered in thick carpeting and not a single bit of trash could be seen. Cleaning seemed to be done quite thoroughly.

There were no windows along the way, so he wasn't able to get a look outside, but from the bright light shining in from the window in the reception room he was in right now, at the very least it shouldn't be night. Of course, that's if the seemingly other world place had a night. After all, it's an unknown other world. In which case, a world without a night and was eternally daytime would not be strange.

While he was thinking about that, what looked to be a ceramic cup with freshly brewed tea was placed on the table in front of Tatsumi.

"Help yourself. The contents are hot, so please be careful."

"I...u-uhm...thanks..."

The one who served him the tea was a tall, young man in his mid-twenties, who introduced himself as Baldio. He moved away from the table while smiling, and then bowed once before exiting the room.

The clothes he was wearing had a very similar design to Giuseppe's. However, the embroidery and ornamentation was scarce compared to Giuseppe's, so while of considerable status, he probably didn't compare to Giuseppe.

He was likely in a position such as Giuseppe's secretary. It seems he left after finishing his business having decided not to listen in on Giuseppe and Tatsumi's conversation.

Since they had gone out of the way to offer him tea, Tatsumi decided to drink it. The taste and aroma that filled his mouth somewhat resembled jasmine tea.

It was probably a common tea in this world, or perhaps this country. And yet it was also the tea that a person such as the supreme priest who is likely of high status would serve to guests. There was no doubt high grade tea leaves were used.

Tatsumi who had judged that on his own drank the tea while at ease as he

savoured the taste. And Giuseppe enjoyably watched Tatsumi's appearance.

"Now then, I'd like to give son-in-law a detailed explanation now but...just what's taking Calsey? She's strangely taking a long time."

Giuseppe glanced at the door leading out of the room while stroking his long beard.

As he said, quite a bit of time had passed since arriving to this reception room. Tatsumi reflexively looked down at his wristwatch.

This wristwatch was something he put on after waking up out of habit. Because of that, it was brought along in the summoning.

The things summoned along with him were his bed, the acoustic guitar that's his father's memento which he had in his hands at the time, and and the old style Galapagos cell phone that was in his pants pocket. Anything else was simply the sweatshirt and jeans he was wearing right now.

Seeing Tatsumi looking at the watch on his left hand, Giuseppe raised an eyebrow and leaned forward with great interest.

"Say, son-in-law. Just what is that object?"

Giuseppe looked at the wristwatch with strangely sparkly eyes as if he were a child presented with a new toy.

Tatsumi smiled at Giuseppe's behavior and removed the watch from his arm before holding it out to him.

"This is called a watch and is a tool to measure time. In my world, it's a very common tool used in daily life.."

"Oh, this is a clock? It sure has been made small and in an unusual shape."

Giuseppe stared at the watch with great interest after having received it. This world also had things that classify as clocks, but only hourglasses or sundials at best. Of course, there was no way there was an elaborate mechanical clock such as Tatsumi's wristwatch.

Tatsumi's wristwatch was a quartz chronograph type that did not need a

battery and was a gift from his little sister for passing into high school.

It was also on his arm during the time of the traffic accident, but while it had a few small scratches, it miraculously didn't break and even now still works.

"Hmm, looks like there are multiple needle-like things... From what I can tell, they're used to measure time, but it looks like only the smallest needle is moving..."

"In my world, a day is divided into 24 parts, then those parts are further divided into 60, and even further..."

Tatsumi explained how time was measured in his world and Giuseppe listened with widened eyes.

"Oh...in son-in-law's world, why do you go so far to attentively denote time? There must be some kind of reason to make it necessary right?"

"Why you ask..."

Tatsumi was troubled in how to answer.

He had normally accepted a day being 24 hours and an hour being 60 minutes as common sense. Even if was asked why so, he was unable to answer.

Tatsumi didn't know when and where Earth's concept of time was established. However, he had accepted that as simple common knowledge up until now regardless. But of course, that common sense would not apply to this world.

Without a doubt this was another world.

Tatsumi once again sensed that the common sense he had up until now would not apply in this world.

Chapter 4: The Temple of Savaiv's Holy Maiden

The kingdom of Largofiely's royal capital, Levantes.

In the center of the Imperial City lies the area where the King and his family lived, and the rest of the city had sprawled out around it. The city has a population of about 40 thousand people, and is without doubt the city with the largest population in the kingdom of Largofiely.

It was in this Levantes stood the towers of the Doctrine of Savaiv.

The faith in this world was mostly on a pantheon of four gods, the four great gods.

Respectively they were the God of Harvest Savaiv, Sun God Golaivaa, God of the Evening Moon Gravabi, and the Ocean God Dragabe. On the Zoisalight continent where the kingdom of Largofiely was situated in, no matter where you go you would definitely find a shrine or temple of the four great gods.

It so happens that Harvest God Savaiv was the god with greatest amount of followers.

The main worshipers of this god who grants a good harvest are the farmers. Since the most common profession in this world was that of a farmer, it goes to show how large this particular faith was.

In addition, his purview covers childbirth, so he was worshiped as the God of childbirth too. Other than that he was also popular as the guardian deity of marriage as well.

In this world it was common to exchange marriage vows in the temples and shrines of Savaiv. This was followed without exception from the royalty and nobility down to the commoners. Weddings were always performed in the temples of Savaiv and similar places of worship where their priests acted as the marriage witness.

Maybe because of that, among the four doctrines, the temple for Savaiv was

built with the most majesty.

Everyday, a large number of believers would come to pray to the God. For that reason, the gates would be open 24/7. What stood out the most were the fully armed Clerical Knights on both sides of the gate in guard duty.

It was in a corridor of this great temple of Savaiv that Calcedonia was hastening her way.

Underneath the temple of Savaiv was the source of the most magical power concentration in the entire imperial city and its surroundings. It was a place known as the so-called 'Holy Land'. This place was used for only special rituals and special acts of worship.

Calcedonia had chosen that basement-room to summon Tatsumi, for she had need of the great reservoir of magical energy that abounded there.

Having left that ceremonial chamber, she headed to her room, which was located in the quarters of the priests who lived in the temple.

She had gone there to change clothes from the special sanctified ritual clothing needed for the summoning ceremony to the normal everyday robes of a priest.

Calcedonia who burst into her room quickly changed her clothes.

Checking a special large mirror that had been placed in the room, she made sure that her clothing and hair were in order.

This mirror was a luxury quality item made of glass. Only a special group of Demi-humans who possessed close affinity to fire could make glass and porcelain goods as the technology was only passed down between them. This made such items extremely expensive to acquire.

Having confirmed that nothing was out of place, Calcedonia then placed the holy crest of Savaiv around her neck and was about to run out of her room in a hurry, but stopped.

She finally realized that after summoning Tatsumi, and then running off to change, she had no idea where he was now.

But she knew that he was still with her grandfather, the supreme pontiff of

the doctrine of Savaiv. Then all she had to do was ask someone and she would be able to find their whereabouts.

Calcedonia set off in search of someone with a high status to ask the location of her grandfather. Even though there was a lot of people around, considering their status, they shouldn't know where her grandfather was. But of course, all the seniors would always have a grasp on her grandfather's location.

And as a matter of fact, she knew all the senior members personally.

Actually, it was the opposite. There wasn't anyone in the temple who did not know of her as she was the holder of the title <Holy Maiden>. In fact, more than half the inhabitants of the city of Levantes knew her face.

She was in possession of extraordinary magic of talent and comprehension that far exceeded most people. And she had great accomplishments in that field. Specially the <Holy> system, the systems of healing and purification magics, coupled with her great beauty, Calcedonia had been nominated as the <Holy Maiden> of that time.

And when that Calcedonia walked through the corridor, everyone without exception looked back to take a second glance at her.

Even now when she was walking, she happened upon 2 junior priests who moved to the side while lightly bowing their head. When she passed by them, they looked at her with gazes filled with concealed aspiration.

"Ah, Lady Calcedonia, she is as beautiful as ever..."

"I agree... but doesn't Lady Calcedonia seem unusually... delighted?"

"Yeah, I thought so as well? She did seem unusually cheerful today."

"Did something good happen to her? But..."

"Hmm, What's wrong?"

"For someone to be able to make that Lady Calcedonia so cheerful....Just who could that person be?"

The junior priests stood puzzled next to each other as their heads tilted to the side.

Calcedonia was giddy enough that the two juniors' thought we was practically almost skipping with joy.

Calcedonia was finally able to track down a high priest who was able to tell her the current location of her grandfather.

According to that high priest, her grandfather was currently in his parlor with a guest.

The fact that her grandfather would be in the parlor with Tatsumi was an easy enough guess for the normal Calcedonia to make, but before hearing it from the high priest she couldn't think of it. This proved just how much ecstatic she was.

From the moment Calcedonia had her awareness as a human, all she thought of was of one boy. She never forgot him even once.

She had the memories of her past life. Why she had it wasn't something she knew. But the fact she had them was without doubt.

In this world, people believed in reincarnation.

Therefore, having been reborn was not considered that strange. Even if it's from a bird to a person. But to have memories of a past life was extremely rare. At least Calcedonia had never met with anyone with memories of a previous life other than herself.

But she never cared about such a thing. The most important thing was the fact she remembered him, it was the fact that her previous life with him was an extremely happy life.

Having long regained her memories of her past life, she held a long-cherished wish to be reunited with him.

To that end, she studied the summoning rituals and myths for many years. Of course not a day had passed that she did not spend enhancing her personal magical ability.

Now having succeeded in summoning him to this world and reuniting with him, she must explain to him her reasons for doing it.

Tatsumi was called to this world one sidedly. In other words, he was pulled

away from his own world, without the means of choosing to give up his old life.

He might hate her. He might detest her. But for her, reuniting with Tatsumi was the greatest happiness she could even receive.

In her past life, she was but a little bird. But she still loved him.

She was the happiest when she was by his side. To the point that she didn't wish for anything else in her life.

They grew up together, they lived together, they were always together.

Whenever she thought of him, she was filled with joy.

It was at this point that someone called out to her.

"Oh, if it isn't Lady Calcedonia. I did not believe that I would get a chance to see you today. Would this not be the blessings of Lord Savaiv who governs over marriage?"

The one who interrupted her was a well clothed youth.

If her memories serve her right, he should be the oldest son of an earl house, a person who sent her marriage proposals numerous times.

He walked up to her, kneeling at her feet to gently kiss the back of her hand.

Feeling that this act was a bit rude, Calcedonia involuntarily narrowed her eyebrows into a beautiful frown, but the person in question was not aware of it.

To be honest, Calcedonia had no idea what this person's name was, even though she faintly remembered his name. Because, the person in front of her wasn't the only one who sent her proposals.

Her grandfather who was the Supreme Pontiff of the Doctrine of Savaiv received many letters of marriage proposal every day. Among them were also letters from direct royalty.

Still Giuseppe had refused all of the suitors that came to him asking to marry her. Since her grandfather knew of her heart, he respected her feelings.

As the temple was an organization to serve the doctrine, it was not part of any country. That's why, within the temple, even Royal status was something of no value.

Therefore officially as people who serve the gods, priests do not have to lower their heads in the presence of the even a king. However that was only an official stance. So before the kings, they customarily showed due respect.

All this time, Giuseppe had been the shield that protected her from the all of the suitors that came from the royalty and aristocracy. Since Calcedonia was also a priest, no one could make her marry forcibly. Not even the royalty and aristocracy.

Repeatedly, Calcedonia ignored the praises from the youth before her.

She wanted to go where Tatsumi was as quickly as possible, and yet this man continued to delay her.

At first, the youth was praising Calcedonia. But somewhere along the way it turned into self-boasting. Honestly, it was something Calcedonia had no interest in at all.

‘I want to go accompany my master rather than listening to this boring speech!!’ was what Calcedonia was screaming on the inside, but on the outside she put on a magnificent false smile and threw in some words appropriate for the conversation.

The idle talk continued to the point when finally even Calcedonia could not stand anymore.

It was at that moment a certain person approached them.

“Calsey.”

He called out to Calcedonia in a fond tone with a nickname. Seeing him, Calcedonia’s face lit up, on the other hand the youth’s face cramped.

“Morga.”

“I-If it isn’t sir <Freedom Knight>...No, I mean Lord Morganeich”

The newcomer was tall and sleek, with an incredibly virile yet exceedingly handsome face. With red hair and reddish-brown eyes, he cut an impressive figure despite being a fairly young man. He was not wearing the clerical vestments of the priests in the temple, but rather a suit of metal plated armor and a long sword hung from his hip. The armor was engraved with the holy

crest of the Savaiv Doctrine on the breastplate, and possessed a number of other holy symbols of protection as well.

A plated armor with the holy crest of Savaiv, this meant he was part of the Clerical Knights.

Clerical Knights, an organization of Knights that are charged with the duty to protect the temple and its priests.

As it was mentioned before, the temples do not belong to any country. Because of that, in a crisis they cannot ask any country for assistance.

That's why the temple needs its own security force for protection. And that force is the Clerical Knights Faction.

But of course, these were all official stances, and if the temple really did encounter any crisis the local authority would manage the investigation with the temple's permission.

"What are you doing here? His Holiness Chrysoprase is awaiting you."

"I understand, Morga."

After replying to the young man called Morga, Calcedonia once again faced the noble youth.

"I am sorry. Grandfather, I mean his holiness Supreme Pontiff Chrysoprase has called for me. I apologize for my rude and sudden departure."

She gracefully bowed towards him. And the noble realized that he could not detain her any longer.

The youth replied,

"No—no, it can't be helped if you've been called by his holiness Chrysoprase. I mustn't keep you any longer. If we have the chance, let us meet again."

With that he bowed in farewell towards Calcedonia. After bidding farewell to Morganeich too the youth finally walked away. And in her mind, Calcedonia stuck out her tongue and blew a raspberry at him. She then turned towards Morganeich.

"Thank you, Morga. Really, that person just now was too obstinate..."

“No worries, though it is true that his holiness is waiting for you. Should you also not be on your way?”

“Ah! Oh no! I shouldn’t be keeping Master waiting any longer—”

Said Calcedonia in fluster, walking off quickly in a panic.

Watching her back rapidly shrinking off into the distance, Morganeich stared at her with a certain deep feeling in his gaze.

Chapter 5: The Reasons Behind The Summoning

“Please forgive me for being late!”

Said Calcedonia apologetically while entering the parlor that Tatsumi and Giuseppe were waiting in. She stopped and lowered her head in apology at the very start of her speech.

“What took you so long? Son-in Law was getting tired of waiting for you.”
laughing gently, Giuseppe chided his granddaughter.

“Ah! N-No, because Giuseppe-san’s conversation was quite entertaining, and it wasn’t like I was tired of waiting or anything...”

“R-Really? Phew, thank god.”

Placing a hand on her abundant chest, Calcedonia let out a sigh of relief.

Watching the exchange between the two young ones, Giuseppe let out a gentle laugh, and asked his granddaughter to sit next to him.

“Well , now that Calsey’s here, let’s explain everything from the beginning.”

Hearing this, Tatsumi sat at attention.

He no longer doubted that he was now in another world, the big question was as to why he was summoned here.

It wouldn’t have anything to do with him being asked to be a hero and save the world from the Demon King, would it? While thinking that deep in his heart, he waited for Giuseppe’s explanation.

“First of all, welcome to the kingdom of Largofiely, Son-in-Law. I and my granddaughter, Calsey, we are glad to have you here from the bottom of our hearts.”

“Ah, well, thank you.....?”

Tatsumi was troubled on how to reply, so he ended up politely thanking them. Finding his embarrassed reply to be amusing, Giuseppe and Calcedonia both lightly laughed together.

“And so... we also apologize, Son-in-Law, for abruptly bringing you here to this world. Once again, we are really sorry.”

In turn, Giuseppe and Calcedonia greatly lowered their heads to show their abject apologies.

“Um.. that is, please raise your heads, it’s okay, really!”

“No!... We... I mean I summoned Master on my own without thinking of your circumstances. I’ve taken you away from your life without asking your opinion, Master.”

Calcedonia kept her head lowered, and Tatsumi looked at her with a surprised expression.

From what she was saying, though she was able to summon him here, there was probably no way for him to return to his old world.

That’s why Calcedonia went as far as to state ‘taking you away from your life forcibly’.

“I see. But for now, please raise your heads, and tell me Tell me the reason why you brought me here. The reason you summoned me to this world.”

She summoned him to this world. All the while feeling guilty and being aware of the fact that she won’t be able to send him back, she still summoned him. And he wanted to know why.

After Tatsumi said that, the two finally raised their heads.

Then, facing the two, Tatsumi calmly stared at them.

For a short while, silence filled the parlor. But then suddenly, a loud noise rang out from outside the window.

The sound was the ringing of a bell from somewhere in the Temple of Savive for announcing the time. As he listened carefully, he could hear more bells

ringing in the distance. Probably, the other temples were also doing the same.

Three times the bell rang, and when it ended, Calcedonia began to speak as if she took the ending of the gong as the trigger.

“The..... reason... for my bringing you here , Master.... The biggest reason... it’s because I wanted to see you again just one more time, Master at any cost.”

Her face blushing the color of cherry blossoms, Calcedonia put both her hands on her cheeks and gave her reason shyly.

“Huh....? That’s it....?”

Subconsciously, Tatsumi face turned blank.

Well, anyone would have shown the same reaction if they learnt that they’d been summon to another world because the summoner ‘Wanted to see him again.’

At the same time, Tatsumi was a bit relieved because the reason wasn’t, ‘Become and hero and slay the demon king!’.

“Yes....And...”

Calcedonia looked at Tatsumi with happy upturned eyes. Her expression then turned into a serious one and she continued.

“I was.... worried.... so extremely worried. I was worried, and couldn’t get rid of my uneasy feelings. That day when I died in your arms, the look on your face, it was as if you were despaired with each and every thing in the world. You’re painful expression, I couldn’t forget no matter what. Master.... I couldn’t help but think that.....Master might take his own life.....I was concerned.... and regretful.”

At Calcedonia’s words, Tatsumi’s body became paralyzed with shock.

He was reminded of Chiiko’s dying breaths in his arms. When Chiiko finally died, he felt as if the world around him had collapsed.

As Calcedonia had pointed out, after Chiiko died Tatsumi became all alone. Without any family to care for, he tried multiple times to take his own life.

There were many times when he pressed the Cutter Knife on his wrist. But in

the end he wasn't able to proceed, simply because he didn't have the guts.

"Worrying about how Master was all alone, I committed myself to studying about summoning rituals since the moment I had awareness of my past life. Fortunately Grandfather found me when I was a child at a shrine of Savaiv and brought me here. The temple has a lot of materials on magic so it saved me a lot of trouble."

"Huh? You were brought here?"

"Yes. For a certain reason, I adopted her at an early age."

Giuseppe had adopted Calcedonia. Their relationship was supposed to be that of an adoptive father and daughter, but turned into that of a grandfather and granddaughter due to the vast difference in age.

Turning away from her grandfather with a thankful smile, Calcedonia turned to face Tatsumi and further continued.

"At first I was planning to cross over to Master's world, but no matter where I searched I couldn't find any documents nor materials on any related arts, rituals or ceremony. But what I found was..."

".....Not something that could help you cross over to another world, but to bring someone here.....?"

In confirmation to Tatsumi's question, Calcedonia gave a small nod.

She didn't only search in the archives of the Temple.

In fact, with the help of her grandfather in his capacity as the Supreme Pontiff of the Doctrine of Savaiv, she searched any source she could think of including various royal archives. Yet, she was only able to find the information for the ceremony to summon Tatsumi to this world.

"....Still, it was my dearest wish. So at that time I decided to perform the ceremony to bring you here. Because I was going to become the main culprit who would make you give up everything you had, I was prepared to be hated, to be detested by Master. Nevertheless, I still wanted to meet Master once again...."

And that she was worried about her Master, said Calcedonia in a small voice.

“Say, Son-in-Law.”

With that, Calcedonia’s explanation had ended. But after it a silent atmosphere remained between them.

In order to break the ice that had settled over the conversation, this time Giuseppe was the one who turned his attention to Tatsumi.

“Might I ask a question of you?”

“Ah, yes, if I am able to answer.”

“You seem to be handling this quite well, lad. I must say that you don’t seem to be too confused or shocked by any of this.”

“Y—yes?”

Said Tatsumi, with a look of confusion. It was then that he felt the gaze from the old man that was filled with a sharpness and dignity, rather than the usual easygoing one.

“It seems to me, that if one is typically brought suddenly to a new whole different world, there would be some distress or disorder, yes? Yet, you, on the other hand, do not seem that way. You are certainly a bit confused by all of this, but you don’t seem to be specially distressed or anything. On the contrary.... It seems that you are strangely calm and composed about this.”

“That is, well...”

His face turning red, Tatsumi’s gaze loitered around a bit. Then it stopped on Calcedonia before continuing to Giuseppe.

“It was... coming to world, to see a beautiful girl..... and then suddenly be embraced by her..... that is to say...that time..”

Tatsumi’s gaze met Calcedonia’s again.

“....She.... Because she reminded me so much of Chiiko... even if the reincarnation thing is hard to believe... Her behavior really matched Chiiko’s style. If it’s really true that she’s Chiiko reborn, rather than harboring any hate against her, I should be thanking her. To be honest, I’m glad to have met her

again... even if her appearance has changed.....”

“Ma-Master...!”

That Calcedonia was Chiko reborn, was something that Tatsumi could now almost completely believe. Calcedonia’s presence really felt familiar to that of Chiiko’s. And she knew a few things that only Chiiko should know. Most of all, she really reminded him of Chiiko.

Tatsumi sat motionlessly and stared straight at Calcedonia. And Calcedonia who was being stared at became overcome with emotions as clear teardrops started to fall from her ruby eyes.

Giuseppe watched the two’s gaze with gratitude, and feeling relieved, let out a bellow of cheerful laughter.

“Son-in-Law, I think I now understand your thoughts. But, do you not have any lingering feelings towards your original world?”

“Mm-hmm. I really don’t have any regrets about my old world.”

Everything that would have tied him down to his original world— his beloved family and his close friends, most of all his dearest Chiiko— were all gone.

So in response to Giuseppe’s question, Tatsumi nodded his head with resolve.

From outside of the parlor, someone knocked at the door.

In response, Giuseppe inquired, and a youthful young woman’s voice could be heard.

“Your Grace, I apologize for interrupting your conversation with your guest. But is Lady Calcedonia present here?”

“Yes, I’m here but.”

“It will be the time of your sermon soon. The believers are already gathering at the chapel presently.”

“Ah, now that I think about it the bell had just rung three didn’t it? I understand. I’ll come immediately.”

Calcedonia replied to the woman on the other side of the door.

Then Calcedonia stood and bowed towards Giuseppe and Tatsumi.

“Well then, Grandfather, Master. Because of my duties, I shall take my leave now.”

“Yes, to perform god’s work is also important. I hope you’ll not slack off in that”

“Well then Chiiko...No I guess it isn’t Chiiko now...Err.”

“No, Chiiko is fine, Master. I wish for you to continue calling me by that name.”

Once again, Calcedonia quickly bowed and quietly left the parlor.

While leaving, her cheeks were flushed red which her grandfather noticed, but as always he simply flashed a quick smile but didn’t say anything.

And so Calcedonia left the parlor, followed by the priestess on their way to the chapel to give the sermon.

Along the way,

“U—um Lady Calcedonia.....? “

“Yes, Wha~at is it?”

With a cheerful expression and a bright smile, Calcedonia turned around with a spin.

“Today, umm...I am sorry for being blunt but.... did something good happen?”

The priestess was mystified.

Typically Calcedonia had a reticent expression, but now her beautiful face had undergone an unusual metamorphosis. Now she was constantly smiling, and answering people in a friendly manner.

She normally treated everyone the same, with a cold smile on her face. Even when she performed her sermons, she always had a severely stern and cold attitude as she preached about God.

And that cold Calcedonia who always resembled an unsheathed blade was also a subject of aspiration for the many believers. But today’s Calcedonia was different.

She was unusually cheerful today. And the way she was walking, it was practically skipping.

Calcedonia and the priestess, while not that close, had a friendship of sorts, where they would have a short chat now and then.

Looking at Calcedonia, even for the priestess it was easy to tell that she was merry and happy. Rather, she was way too giddy.

That was why she had asked that question earlier.

Yet now, the usually cold and stern Calcedonia, as if she was a maiden in love, showing an extremely shy expression answered the priestess. It was something unbelievably unthinkable to people who knew her.

Her eyes had signs of tears of joy but had a hot feverish light in them, and her cheeks were blushed pink. She placed her palms on her cheeks as if to hide them. Yet her gaze had drifted off to a faraway direction.

“Because..... he accepted me. A-And also he.... he said..that I was pretty...”

Calcedonia writhed in in happiness, with a pink aura scattering from her.

Seeing the Calcedonia before her eyes, the priestess was taken aback and thought

—Oh no! If Lady Calcedonia were to speak before the believers in this state, it’s going to turn into a messy situation. Because... the believer’s expectations would be totally shattered to dust.

Chapter 6: The Past

When she saw the boy for the first time, how old was she then?

It was when she reached the age of discretion, maybe? About three to four years old.

One night she dreamt of a day, when a boy who was a little older than herself was gazing at her with black eyes that glittered and sparkled like dark obsidian.

“Come on Chiiko, open up, it’s mealtime.”

Smiling sweetly, the boy held out a small spoon with a white, grain-like thing to her.

———Eh? What? Am I supposed to eat this sort of thing?

The grain appeared to be soaked with water, turning it into a thick gooey substance. No matter how she looked at it, it didn’t seem tasty at all.

However, the her in the dream happily ate it with utmost joy.

Yet because it was a dream, she didn’t know what it tasted like. But she could clearly feel the sense of satisfaction she felt in the dream after eating.

As she ate the grains, the boy with black eyes smiled happily towards her.

Somehow, she wanted to see the boy’s happy face even more, so she ate until her stomach couldn’t hold anymore.

**

Calcedonia began her sermon atop an altar with great zeal before the assembled masses of believers, .

She spoke about the precepts of the god that were written in various holy scriptures. To pass these on to the faithful was also an important purpose of the priests.

The great majority of the people in this world— the world that Calcedonia

brought Tatsumi to, were illiterate. They couldn't read nor write. Therefore, the teachings must be passed on verbally like this.

Of course, she wasn't the only one who performed this duty. The pastors the other priests were on a rotating schedule to perform these sermons. But like today, when it was her turn to give the sermon, the chapel in the temple would always be filled to capacity.

Their reason for coming was to hear these lectures from the priests. But that was not the only reason people came to the chapel today.

The sermon platform was situated in the deepest part of the Chapel in a way so that all the visitors may have a birds eye view of it. Many had come to catch of glimpse of the <<Holy Maiden>> who was currently giving her sermon on of the platform with a solemn air.

But in the eyes of the people who came to see the <<Holy Maiden>> , a slight trace of confusion could be seen.

Normally the <<Holy Maiden>> was the type who would chant the scriptures with a solemn air in her never changing nonchalant tone. But today her manner and atmosphere had changed.

**

From then on, she had dreamt of that boy from time to time.

After experiencing these dreams for a while, she began to notice that her form in the dreams was extremely small. On top of that, she realized that she was not even human in the first place.

Being placed in the palm of the boy's hand, she was lifted up to his eye level. And then he presented a seed-like object to her, and she happily pecked it with her beak.

Yes, it seems that in those dreams she had the form of a small bird. She had feathers that were silver-gray in color. And she could feel there was something swaying above her head. When she swayed her head left and right, the thing above her head would also sway.

He presented seeds to me which she nimbly remove the contents of to eat. And then she raise her voice with a delighted “Chirp!”.

“Was it yummy, Chiiko?”

The boy asked with a loud laugh. ‘Chiiko’ appeared to be her name in the dream.

The boy was always together with her.

Whether it was on his hand, shoulder or head, she was always together with the boy in her dreams. As she gradually grew older, so did the boy in the dream.

And finally, for every year of life that she went through in the dream, she had developed a tender feeling towards the boy.

As long as she was at his side, he would fill her heart with a warm fluttering feeling. So she began to be attracted to the boy.

As time went by, and she had reached the age of ten, it was then that I had a sudden realization.

That the dreams of the boy she had been having were not dreams at all, but memories of a past that she was re-experiencing. She was reliving her past life through my dreams.

With that as a trigger, all the memories of her past life immediately resurfaced. Above all, the face of the boy who was her master— he who stared at her, whose life was nearing its natural end, was so intense that it shook her heart immensely.

**

Calcedonia was preaching from the podium as usual, but for some reason others felt she was quite different today. Normally , the <<Holy Maiden>> would recite the god’s scriptures like an unceasingly flowing cold water stream without breaking her dignified appearance. Usually, the believer’s would look at her dignified figure with admiring gazes, but today she was met with confusion.

Normally she just simply recites the scriptures with a light smile and indifferent expression. But today was different. Today, in her somewhat moist eyes, people could see a feverish gaze accompanied by an intoxicated light as

she passionately recited the scriptures. And then she sometimes sighed a sigh filled with the hot desires that were hidden deep within her heart.

In reaction to the <<Holy Maiden>>'s unusual behavior, her colleagues and the believers tilted their heads and stared at her in confusion.

There were some believers who were more fascinated than usual because of the strange charm she had today.

And even within all of those eyes gazing down upon her, Calcedonia's mind was only filled with the thoughts of literally the boy of her dreams, with whom she was finally reunited with.

**

There were two thoughts that had welled up in her heart. One was about meeting the boy— her master — just one more time, and the other was concern over the despair he had after losing the Calcedonia in her dream.

Therefore she made a firm decision. She would learn magic at any cost, and then return to his side utilizing that magic.

The world she was in right now had a mystical craft called magic. The young her of that time naively thought that if she could use magic, she might be able to return to his side.

But she didn't know at that time. The magic to cross worlds certainly did exist, but it was something of a forgone era, treated as nothing more than a legend.

Because she did not know any better, the first thing she did was to consult her parents.

She told her parents about the boy in her dreams.

At first her parents who had loved her accompanied her stories with a smile, but when they noticed no matter how much time passed she did not stop to talking about the boy, they began to feel unpleasant.

Then the girl suddenly said she wanted to learn magic. And the reason was so that she could be with the boy.

Finally her parents, thinking that she had gone insane, made plans to abandon her.

The place where the girl and her family lived was a small deserted village in a remote region of the Largofieli Kingdom.

If words had gotten out about the girl's strange behavior, not only her but her entire family would have been ostracized in that small village.

So they told her not to tell anyone else about her dreams. However, since she was still a young child who didn't know any better, she sometimes told people about her dreams, disregarding her parent's warnings.

Over time, the other villagers became cold and distant, causing her parents to finally decide on abandoning her.

But in the end they couldn't bear the thought of selling her into slavery, so they gave her to a wandering Priest who happened to be passing through their village.

They offered what little savings they had to the Priest so that he could take to a bigger town, and maybe drop her in an orphanage.

The reason they gave to the small girl was, 'Because magic could not be learned in such a small village, we asked the priest to take you to a larger town where you can finally study such things.'

And so she left her native village holding the hand of the Priest without anyone sending her off.

During the trip, the Priest didn't say a word to her. Because the priest heard from her parents that the girl went crazy, he didn't feel the need to talk with her.

She was only given the minimum of meals and rest, as the priest continued the journey. And finally the city they reached was the Royal Capital of Largofieli Kingdom, the city of Levantes.

The Priest, who was a member of the temple of Savaiv in Levantes, had been called to officiate over the wedding of the son of an important person in a certain city.

In this world, it was a symbol of wealth and status to be able to call upon the services of a Priest of Savaiv from the central temple in the capital to officiate

over a wedding.

His trip this time was one such situation. It was on his way back that he had been entrusted with this little girl.

The Priest, on his return to Levantes threw her into the servant's quarters of the temple to work as a maid.

Her travel expenses such as food and lodging had been included with the money given to the Priest by her parents. But the cleric barely used any of it, and pocketed the difference.

The Priest was quite pleased with this, and the memory of the girl disappeared from his mind before long.

There were many children like her in the Temple. Children who lost their family for some reason, or those who were abandoned by them like her. The Priest didn't care at all about a little girl like her who had the same circumstances as them.

But as a result, this incident turned out to be a rather good fortune for her.

Because of this, as she worked as a maid for the priests, she coincidentally caught the eyes of the supreme pontiff of the Temple, who immediately saw through the rare magical talent that she possessed.

**

“.....So that's what happened.....”

Was what Tatsumi said with shock upon hearing Calcedonia's past.

“She may not look like it, but that girl has been through a lot of suffering and hardships.”

Until Giuseppe adopted Calcedonia, she had lived a harder life than Tatsumi could have imagined.

After Calcedonia had left for her sermon, Tatsumi and Giuseppe continued their conversation in the parlor.

“After she became my adopted daughter, She started working diligently. She studied hard as a Magician. As well as her duties as a priestess. She did some

other things too. And finally because of her hard work, her dreams came true.”

She found the ritual for the summoning ceremony in a remote corner the royal archives buried under a large pile. And after many years of study and preparation, she finally succeeded in summoning Tatsumi . As proof of all of her hard work, Tatsumi was now sitting here.

“So you see, Son-In-Law, I must express my gratitude one more time.”

“Yes?”

“Son-In-Law, you’ve accepted my granddaughter, despite the fact she called you here without any prior consultation. Even if you scolded her, no one would have the right to object, but you didn’t.”

It should be a natural thing for someone, who without any consultation was summoned to another world, to act harshly about it.

But Tatsumi didn’t make any complaints, but rather even felt gratitude towards Calcedonia.

Giuseppe, who was very impressed with Tatsumi for smoothly accepting Calcedonia, thanked him.

“If possible, I’d truly want to have you accept my granddaughter as a wife right here right now, son-in-law.”

“Ho ho ho ho” Giuseppe laughed brightly, but Tatsumi on the other hand, didn’t.

At first, he didn’t get what Giuseppe was saying. But before long, the meaning trickled its way into his mind, and he finally understood what Giuseppe meant.

With that, Tatsumi magnificently spat out the tea he was drinking.

**

From then on, the dream slowly progressed.

Because she was now the adopted daughter of the supreme pontiff of the Savaiv temple, she could undertake the study of magic as her own magical talents began to bloom. And at the same time, she began to search for the means to traverse worlds.

Of course, she diligently performed the daily duties of a priestess, and sometimes used her healing magic to treat the injured.

While she continued this everyday life, the dreams of that boy— her past life that she was reliving— soon became her greatest pleasure.

Because it was in those dreams that she could be with her beloved master, even though it was impossible for her to meet him again in real life.

Along with her growing up, the boy in the dream also grew up.

Perhaps it was with the assistance of the gods that allowed her to reincarnated in a period so that she would be the same age as the boy.

For this she was grateful, as that was what she judged when she was young. The god Savaiv was the only god that she knew of in that remote agricultural village.

Because both she and the boy in her dreams were the same age, this increased the intimacy that she began to feel, and those feelings began to grow stronger.

Every time she saw the boy in her dreams— her master— her feelings for him grew stronger as the days went by.

However, not all of the dreams were happy ones.

She could recall it clearly, the day her master lost his family.

Master and his family were injured seriously in some far-off distant place. At the time it occurred, she understood it somewhat, but as she began to relive those days in the dreams, she was filled with grief anew.

Her master was the boy in the dream, but she also loved his family very much.

Just like him, his family had loved her, and adored her very much. But that family had died, and left him behind all alone.

By this time she noticed the the amount of days passing without her meeting him was increasing. She finally understood how sever his injuries were.

In his world, healing magic did not exist. Severe injuries had to be treated over a long period of time.

While the boy was away, a neighbor had taken care of her. She knew the person as she had memories of him. When her master went out for walks with her sitting on his shoulder, he greeted the person often.

And so, after a long had passed, her master finally returned home, but he returned with a heart filled with sorrow.

The two of them moved from the larger house to a much smaller place, and it was that point she began to experience the dreams on a daily basis.

That's why, she hastened her preparations. As she could feel the time of her separation from the boy was nearing.

There wasn't much time left at that point. She was anxious about his state after having lost her, and hurried her preparations for the summoning ceremony.

The procedures for the ceremony were accelerated. And she only rested the minimum amount of time necessary. And so before long, the preparations were completed at last. At the same time, the time of their separation in the dream came at last.

In the dream, the boy who had lost her was filled with grief. She wanted to encourage that boy. She wanted to be of useful to him, even if it was just a little. She wanted to be by his side. And so, she began the ceremony to summon the boy.

The ceremony would last for several days, and she was unable to eat or sleep during that time.

Even though she had greater stamina than most and her talent in magic was exceptional, there was a chance that the ceremony might not succeed.

Furthermore, for now she could only perform the ritual once. If she failed, it might take her several years before she could make another attempt.

The figure of the boy who had just lost her surfaced in her mind as she performed the ceremony. Why was his figure floating before her so vividly even while she was still awake? She couldn't understand. Perhaps it had something to do with the ceremony as her connection to him was gradually becoming stronger.

He had lost his willpower, and was in despair, she felt concerned for him. The boy only gazed at the now empty birdcage with vacant eyes. Like this, he continued to spend his days doing nothing.

At this rate, would he not really perish in despair? He might even take his own life out of sorrow.

With a heart tightened by worry, she pressed on with the ceremony.

And then.

And then, her wish finally reached the boy.

She won't be dreaming about him anymore. Because, the boy who she couldn't meet with other than in her dreams, had just appeared before her.

Chapter 7: From Now On

A lot of believers went out in groups through the exit of the Savaiv Temple.

Today, they all gathered to hear the sermons given by the <<Holy Maiden>> of the Temple. They want to listen to the lectures given by that sweet voice. Even just a glance of her would be enough.

Normally, after the sermon of the <<Holy Maiden>>, they would leave with a satisfied expression but today it was somehow different.

Certainly, there were people who showed satisfied expressions. There were also those who received a very deep impression from the <<Holy Maiden>>'s lecture, and broke down in tears. People who showed feverish expressions after seeing the <<Holy Maiden>>'s figure were also present.

**

But the most populous were those who tilted their heads in confusion.

“Hey, wasn’t today’s Lady <<Holy Maiden>> a bit....different than usual?”

“Ahh. Usually she’s the type of person who looks overly dignified and austere but today....”

“.....She was strangely...Colourful? I-I mean, you know.....sometimes when she let out those sighs, they looked like they had colours...”

“Y-Yeah! That, that! The usual awe-inspiring Lady <<Holy Maiden>> is good too, but today’s was also..”

“A-Aye. Today was also good. Still, for that Lady <<Holy Maiden>> to show that kind of expression...It has to be love related right?”

“Well, even Lady <<Holy Maiden>> is a person with flesh and blood like us. And she’s reached that age too. It wouldn’t be strange for her to have a man to give her feelings to. I don’t know who the hell he is but, damn him.”

“Hey, about Lady <<Holy Maiden>>'s partner, wouldn’t it be that rumored...”

“Ahh! You mean Lord <<Freedom Knight>> ? If it’s him then certainly he matches well with her holiness.”

“A handsome man with a beauty by his side. It could make a picture...”

Just like that while making some random guesses, they left the Savaiv Temple.

**

After the lecture, Calcedonia returned to the parlor where her grandfather and Tatsumi were.

She entered the room after knocking, and saw Tatsumi’s face which was now dyed scarlet.

Because as soon as Tatsumi saw her face, “If possible, I really ought to make you that lass’s husband right here right now.” these words Giuseppe said rang up in his mind.

“Is something the matter, Master?”

“E-eh..n-no. It’s nothing, yeah.”

Tatsumi said while awkwardly nodding his head. And seeing Tatsumi act like that, Giuseppe showed an expression similar to that of a kid whose prank was a big success.

“Well then, Calsey’s also back. So how about I do the explaining on son-in-law’s future life hereafter?”

As the discussion became about his future, Tatsumi showed a taken aback expression.

Certainly, he had no lingering affection towards his previous world. He had a sense of nostalgia about his old world after being told he couldn’t go back true, but it wasn’t enough to make him dejected.

So that meant he has no choice but to live in this world.

And for that means, he had to find a way to earn a days bread. In other words, a job.

But did this world have any jobs suitable for someone like Tatsumi who dropped out of school? His expression turned a bit gloomy.

And as if seeing through Tatsumi's thoughts, Giuseppe started his explanation from there.

"I can guess what son-in-law is thinking. But you can rest assured because from now on we are going to guarantee son-in-law's living here."

"Master, from now on you needn't worry about the cost of living."

"Eh....?"

"What are you being so surprised about lad? We can at least do that much, since we're the ones who selfishly summoned you here. We were resolved to do that from the start."

Ho ho ho! Guiseppe continued with his laughter.

"And, you who just arrived in this world. How are you going to find a job so soon? Though, since we can still have a conversation here like this, it ain't like there isn't any job you aren't suited for."

As he was told that, Tatsumi finally realized that he was having a normal conversation, not in Japanese, with Calcedonia and Giuseppe.

Surprised, he inquired them about it. It seems like the summoning ritual had a function built in, so that he could properly understand this side's language. But, it was only limited to hearing and speaking. He couldn't read nor write lest he studied the language.

By the way, the language they were currently using was called the "Continental Commerce Language". It was universally used by all of the Zoysalight Continent's residents. And he could also talk differently using Japanese as well. As for the feeling, it was similar to how one separately uses 2 different languages that they have studied.

"..... If they're going to do it anyway, why not make it so that I can read and write too....."

"I-I apologise. I performed the ceremony with the materials and method just as instructed by the various ancient scriptures....Making small adjustments were impossible....."

Calcedonia said while feeling despondent.

“Ah, umm, no. It’s not like I was blaming Chiiko...”

But even as he was consoling Calcedonia, he totally expected to be granted with some amazing ability correction due to the summoning.

“As for me, I’d be happier if you just became Calsey’s husband.”

“Gra-Grandfather!?”

Calcedonia who was sitting next to Giuseppe said that in a somewhat troubled, yet more than that somewhat happy tone. And her beautiful face once again dyed red. She rotated her gaze between Giuseppe and Tatsumi a few times while blushing deeply.

“To tell you the truth, this lass can almost already be counted as a girl too old to be married. This might sound a bit unfair but, this situation is partially your fault, son-in-law.”

According to Giuseppe’s explanation, in this world, specially in the Largofielly Kingdom, anyone who was 16 years old may be considered an adult. And by the time they were 20, they’re expected to already have a household.

Currently, Calcedonia was 19 years old. In the eyes of society, though she still can’t be considered as someone who absolutely can’t be married off to a man at her age, she should start worrying about these matters soon.

“She’s already receive a large number of marriage proposals you see, but of course all of them have been turned down. But among them there were some higher nobles, and even royalties who were in line to inherit the throne.”

Though he was saying some unpleasing things, Giuseppe’s expression when he looked at Calcedonia was soft. It was obvious that he was respecting his granddaughter’s heart rather than taking the chance for some political marriage.

“O-Oh, even royalty proposed to you? Chiiko really is awesome. Well, since you’re such a beauty, I guess it should be an obvious matter.”

A surplus figure and high magic capabilities. Even though adopted, she was still a relative of the Savaiv church’s supreme pontiff. With this much status, it would have been weird if she wasn’t proposed to.

Tatsumi didn't know what kind of recognition Magician's held in this world, but he could guess that having high abilities were better than having less.

As Tatsumi looked at Calcedonia while thinking that, for some reason, Calcedonia, who's face was flushed red had both her palms on her cheeks and was looking at Tatsumi with wide open eyes.

"Ho ho ho, son-in-law, looks like you're really used to handling women. Just now, you smoothly praised her. Maybe, in your former world, you had some contacts with prostitutes?"



“Pr-Prostitutes!? N-No way... I...What? No, I never even dated a girl before...”

“Ho ho ? Then that would make you a natural.”

At Giuseppe’s half-sarcastic laughter, Tatsumi was vigorously swinging his head left and right.

“Ho ho ho, ‘twas but a joke. Even though I look like this, because of the nature

of my job I am confident in my ability to judge people.”

Even though he was one-sidedly summoned to this world, if he was some sort of scoundrel then Giuseppe was planning to throw him out of the temple without caring any more about this matter.

“ Then for now, we will be having you become a Junior priest of the Church. Even though you’ll be a junior, as long as you are a priest this Church will provide you with housing and food. But of course, you’ll have to earn your bread as a priest. And if you would like to do something else then we can see to that matter as well. Our church has many priests who run side business and has secondary jobs.”

Though, Tatsumi couldn’t think of any jobs he would like to do in this world.

Then as Giuseppe said, he should first work under the church and while doing that, look around the town for any jobs he can do.

For a Japanese like him, he naturally had a thin sense of religion. So naturally he didn’t think he could be a priest all his life. Eventually he had to do something else, so for now he should check out which sorts of jobs he could take, and among them which suited him the most.

While he was thinking if he should really bother the Church till then, Calcedonia who was flushed red all this time seemed to have finally rebooted.

“I-I object!! As I had mentioned earlier, I will take all responsibility of master!! You might not think given how I look so but I have quite the high income.”

Calcedonia declared full of confidence while throwing out her chest with her abundant assets. But as for Tatsumi, it was too much for him to accept Calcedonia’s request just like that.

“N-No. I mean, please... I really do have no intentions of becoming a freeloading gigolo.”

But ignoring Tatsumi’s protest, she again looked at Giuseppe and dropped another bombshell.

“Grandfather. I, from now on will leave this church and live together with master.”

Calcedonia made a sudden cohabitation declaration.

On the other hand, Tatsumi's eyes became round and his jaws dropped. Giuseppe though, struck his knees in approval.

"Yes. That will be good too. If you live together then with time you will know of each others' good points and bad points. First, live together for a while, and then decide on whether you'll really tie the knot with marriage. Though, have you any ideas on your residence? From the way you speak of it, I guess you've already made preparations?"

"Yes. I know of one among the believers who deals with mansions. So I decided to consult him..."

"W-Wait a minute!!"

Tatsumi hurriedly pulled the plug on the discussion that was rapidly progressing without him.

"H-Hey Mister Giuseppe!! What are you thinking!! Suddenly approving your granddaughter living with a guy you've met for the first time? Is that really okay!?"

In the first place, isn't it the father who should oppose the most when his daughter—in this case it's Granddaughter but— decides to suddenly move in with a man!

But unlike the bewildered Tatsumi, the other two put on blank faces.

"What are you saying, son-in-law!? Haven't you noticed that from our first meeting, I've been calling you 'son-in-law' ? It means that I've already acknowledged you as Calsey's husband. And didn't I also just suggest that you should marry Calsey?"

"Eh....?..C-Certainly that's it but...Still, this is the first time we've met, isn't it too rash to acknowledge it without giving it much thought?"

"I've been hearing about you for a long time from Calsey. Honestly, it doesn't feel like our fist meeting at all. And besides....."

Giuseppe playfully yet skillfully raised one of his eye-brows while looking at the panicked Tatsumi.

Ever since he first adopted Calcedonia, he has been hearing stories of him from Calcedonia every single day.

Now that he was talking with Tatsumi like this, he could really feel that Tatsumi was exactly the kind of person Calcedonia had been describing all these years.

And besides, if Tatsumi had any ill intentions from the start, and wanted to make use of his and Calcedonia's relationship or made her unhappy, then he wouldn't have brought up the marriage topic in the first place.

He could perceive that Tatsumi was truly an Honest person.

"...Didn't you and Calsey already live together in your previous world?"

"N-No wait!...T-That was when Chiiko was just a small Cockatiel, and she definitely wasn't this beautiful and glamorous big sister who's slightly above my strike zone!!"

Maybe because panic, or impatience, Tatsumi blurted all that out.

And once again, somewhat delighted, somewhat embarrassed, Calcedonia's face flushed pink after being directly praised by Tatsumi.

Seeing these two, Giuseppe who was the Supreme Pontiff of the Temple of Savaiv, the temple of the God of marriage and had experience as being the marriage witness, confirmed that they would make a harmonious married couple in the future. So prayed for the future of the younglings to the god of Savaiv.

Chapter 8: Let's Learn About Magic!

Largofiely Kingdom.

Located in the northernmost part of the continent of Zoysalight, it was one of the largest countries. It possessed the Great Iceberg Mountain range, where the ice spirits gather in large numbers according to the phases of the moon—especially during the time when winter was at its coldest.

In this world, the seasons changed at the whim of the spirits. When the fire spirits were at their most potent, it was summer. When the earth spirits were at their strongest, the time of harvest; it's autumn. When the time of the water spirits' ascendance was near, spring comes.

When the days were short, the phases of the moon were affected by the ice spirits that gathered ice on the Great Iceberg Mountains. In addition, they existed during the time of the evening moon and the morning dawn. Although it was the the water spirits who had influence during the fall's short time of abundant harvest, in the winter night came early and this period took up half of the year. Yet it was rare for someone to die of starvation during this time due to the excess of food gathered from bumper crops harvested in the fall.

In addition, due to the large amount of snow that fell every year, there was an abundant supply of water, some of which was used to brew various types of alcohol. In fact, the alcohol from Largofiely was some of the finest in the continent of Zoysalight.

The nation was also known for it's embracing of strong chivalry and military arts. The soldiers and knights had to go through a severe training regimen because of this.

Giuseppe and Calcedonia were currently teaching Tatsumi about the beliefs of the common folk of the land. However, what Tatsumi was interested in the most was things related to magic. He figured that it was real after being summoned here, and people who could use magic appeared to be in general

called “magicians”.

It wasn't only Calcedonia, but Giuseppe was also a magician.

“There are not that many people that can use magic, and the amount of people with the ability are usually one in one hundred, typically one or two people, that is to say.”

There was a system of magic that each individual magician would have a specialty in. Of this, there were six basic types which were called ‘attributes’.

They were <Light>, <Darkness>, <Earth>, <Water>, <Fire>, and <Wind>. From there they were ranked and broken up into several subsystems , and it was unknown how many subsystems there were.

“I have affinity with <Holy>, <Flames>, <Sea>, <Tree> and <Thunder>, and Grandfather has <Holy> and <Sea>.”

“Eh ? Five? That’s really amazing. ”

“Yes, this lass Calsey is something of a genius. Most magicians only have affinity for one attribute. I, her grandfather am considered special for having affinity for two. In the past there were only one or two other people that had that many affinities.”

By the way, <Holy> was a advanced form of <Light>, as <Flames> was to <Fire>, <Tree> was to <Earth>, <Sea> was to <Water>, and <Lightning> was to <Wind>.

“Typically, an incantation is needed to cast a spell. In addition, no matter how advanced a magician is, voiceless casting is still impossible. ”

In the case of a criminal magician, they were bound with a gag to prevent casting. Because of this, there were no worries about the possibility of magic being cast. When one recited a spell, it was powered by the reserve of magical energy that resided in the body. Because of this, knowledge of how much internal energy was needed to cast a spell was very important. The proper chant and amount of magical power were the two components needed to cast a spell.

“Th-then? Is there any chance I might have an affinity? ”

Tatsumi asked Calcedonia and Giuseppe without holding in his excitement.

The possibility that Tatsumi might have considerable talent as a magician due to coming from another world was a common theme in fantasy novels. Or he could become very strong due to the the transfer between worlds. If there was such a thing as magic, then he wanted the chance to be able to use it. Tatsumi had asked with great expectations, but the faces of Calcedonia and Giuseppe were unclear about it.

“U-UM It’s hard to say this, but, for Master, it’s ”

“This is hard for you to say Son-in law can not use any magic, because we can not detect any magical energy from your body. ”

It was said that most creatures of this world had some amount of magical energy, even the smallest of insects. Still for magicians to gain any proficiency with magic, more than a little was needed. Because a minimum fixed amount of magical energy was still needed to cast a spell.

But Tatsumi, who was a visitor from another world, did not appear to have any magical power at all. Due to him who has come from a world with no known magic. It’s not unusual for him not to have any.

Certain magicians, like those at the skill level of Calcedonia and Giuseppe, could sense magical power that other possessed.

However, they could not find any on Tatsumi from his arrival ’til now. It was put forth that – without any magical power it was not possible to use magic at all.

This depressed Tatsumi terribly.

“Do not feel so down, Son-in-Law, as a human being on this world, even if you do not have the amount of power to cast even the most rudimentary spells, you still possess some small trace amount. ”

” Th-that’s right, Master! You have just enough magical energy to live in this world. When you first came here I was able to transfer some to you! ”

The two said this to try and comfort Tatsumi. Still the shock of learning that he would not be able to use magic after being so excited about it was

considerable.

“..... The chants that we use to call the magic are indispensable to casting it. Therefore what we use is called [Aria Magic].”

In order to raise Tatsumi’s spirits, Calcedonia attempted to change the direction of the conversation regarding magic a little.

“When talking about magic originally, it was only Aria Magic, but since about ... ten years ago, someone came forth with the ability to use a new type of magic. In order to have some clarification between the two types, the original was given the label of Aria Magic. ”

” New Magic? ”

“A form of magic that calls upon the aid of Spirits, and is called [Spirit Magic] in comparison to the more traditional Aria Magic. A woman who had come from a foreign land began to spread knowledge of it around. ”

” Really? Then perhaps this woman has come from another world like I have. Can such a thing be possible? ”

” Well, I’ve only recently become aware of this person. I’ve yet to meet with this young woman at this time. According to rumors, she is a woman of outrageous beauty, yes? If possible, I would like to meet with this person at least once. ”

And then, as usual, Giuseppe began to laugh.” Ho, ho, ho. ”

” Well now, we’ve already been talking for a long time. ”

Giuseppe cut the conversation short and turned to look outside through the window, and saw that the sky was beginning to be dyed in a deep dark red.

“I guess I should be bringing up the subject of where the two of you should be living, Son-in-Law, but have you made any decisions yet? ”

” Master, we could look into acquiring a vacant house from a merchant, as there are several candidates. later, I think we should go for a look together. ”

” Is that so? For the time being, I think Son-in-Law should stay here in this

temple. This is the head temple of the Doctrine of Savaiv on this continent of Zoysalight. To which a number of pilgrims and traveling priests have come to visit from various regions. There's plenty of guest rooms. Or, —— ”

Giuseppe arched an eyebrow mischievously.

“—— Would you prefer to stay in Calsey's room? I have no complaints if Son-in-Law wanted that.”

“Th-That's fine !? A guest room would be perfectly fine with me! Please, give me a guest room !! ”

His face having become quite flushed, Tatsumi requested a guest room. And then Calcedonia looked at Tatsumi with a look of regret on her face.

” Ho ho ho, it was a joke, boy. The room where Calcedonia is currently lodging is in the dorms where the maiden priestesses live. Even if I requested it, it would be impossible to let Son-in-Law stay there, yes ? ”

Gender was of no importance as the men and women who stay at the temple were mostly unmarried.

As Savaiv is the patron god of marriage, It was expected for the clergy of that church to get married.

Although there were celibate priests in here, the majority of them had families. A priest with a family leaves the temple and moves into a house in the town. That is to say, when a priest moved from out of the temple to a house in the town, it was a sign that they were getting married. There were some inconveniences after marriage, such as having children. But since Savaiv was a god that treasured children, having children was encouraged.

Because of this, it was not unreasonable or unusual for Tatsumi and Calcedonia to move into a house together. The only complication is that of someone with the title of << Holy Maiden >> living in a house. Though this sort of thing was unknown to Tatsumi at the time.

It was now the next day. Tatsumi's sense of time had led him to believe that it was just a little past noon. Calcedonia, who had finished her duties for the day

was walking through the streets of Levantes with Tatsumi.

The two were heading to the area where houses were bought and sold. This led Tatsumi to think of this as this world's real estate agency. The two had drawn close together and were walking happily through the town.

It was easy to tell by looking at them that Tatsumi was somewhat inattentive. With a blushing face, his gaze wandered around here and there. It was a wonder if he was conscious of anything else. Considering the two soft mounds belonging to Calcedonia that were attached to his right arm, and were not moving anywhere.

Underwear for a woman's upper body seems to exist in this world, but were unlike the brassiere from Tatsumi's world. Here it was a length of soft cloth that was wound around the body. Because of this, it did not possess the defensive power of a brassiere. So the sensation of tenderness of the pair of hills that would have been blocked otherwise, were not. This sensation was transmitted to his arm.

Thus, Tatsumi was desperately trying to ignore the sensation that his arm was experiencing.

"Is something the matter, Master?"

Calcedonia had become aware of Tatsumi's awkward attitude.

"N-no, that ... I'm just not used to walking with a girl holding onto my arm. Especially a beautiful one."

Though this was the first time for Tatsumi to walk locked arm in arm with a girl his own age, he couldn't possibly tell Calcedonia, 'Because your chest is pressed against my arm', face to face.

Even so, despite the awkwardness, he could not say that it was not a pleasant sensation, either.

Calcedonia, who was unaware of Tatsumi's discord brightened her beautiful face and laughed.

"Is that the problem? In the past, Master and I went out together quite often, did we not?"

“N-no, at that time, you were so small Chiiko!! I’d fold my arm and not walk, and you would sit on my shoulder or head. ”

During this exchange, the two walked while enjoying themselves.

Despite the odd looks they were getting from passers by, Tatsumi, who was preoccupied by both the conversation with Calcedonia and the soft contact on his arm, did not notice the attention being given to the two of them. On the street, the eyes of the people followed the couple who enjoyably snuggled together while walking.

There was no one in the city of Levantes who did not know of the girl titled <<Holy Maiden>> of the temple of Savaiv. And most of them were familiar with her face.

However, the fact that she was happily walking arm in arm with a young man around her age did catch their attention. The sight of Calcedonia’s face, which was at the height of happiness caused the townsfolk’s eyes to widen in surprise. This surprise went even further when they saw that she was walking together with a young man around her age.

The young man was unusual in that he had amber-colored skin, black hair and eyes, and was wearing clothing that no one had ever seen before.

On the other hand, the inhabitants of this kingdom tended to have hair colors that averaged from bright red to light brown, and if anything, the blonde hair that Calcedonia possessed was considered unusual as well.

As for skin color, the majority was Caucasian. Tatsumi would have attracted attention even if he was by himself. He was walking arm in arm with the famous <<Holy Maiden>>.

The townsfolk looked on with interest as this rare partnership went along on their way.

Meanwhile, the pair came to stop at their destination, which was the offices of this world’s equivalent of a real estate agent.

“So, it’s here?”

“Yes. This place is the home of the merchant handling houses and lots.”

They had come to a building made entirely of stone.

On the way here most of the buildings that were seen were reddish-brown in color, and the stones were neatly stacked in a manner not unlike the laying of bricks in its construction. It was due to the use of this stone that the city was overflowing with shades of red.

But the building before them was not the reddish-brown they had previously seen, but rather was made from a white quarried stone. He did not know much about the stone, but it gave him the impression that this was a mansion for a wealthy person. If they had taken the time to look around, they would have seen that many of the neighboring mansions were also made from this quarried stone. Tatsumi began to wonder why he was in such a high-class neighborhood.

“It’s an ordinary mansion”

Once again, Tatsumi looked up at the mansion before him absentmindedly. Thinking it over again, one would not display houses or mansions in the storefront like other products would be. Therefore in this case an actual store would not be necessary.

While Tatsumi was pondering this, Calcedonia walked up to the door, and with a voice as clear as a bell announced,

“Pardon me this is Calcedonia Chrysoprase of the Temple of Savaiv. Is the owner of the premises in? ”

A few moments later, a middle-aged man vigorously popped out from behind the front door of the mansion.

He had a receding hairline and a noticeable pot-belly. It turned out that this man was shorter than Tatsumi and Calcedonia.

He was also dressed in the sort fine clothing that Tatsumi had seen other people wearing while walking around this neighborhood. He appeared to be a rich man, as expected of this residence.

“Ah! I’ve been waiting your arrival, your holiness! I was waiting for your request to arrive! I’m truly pleased to be of service to you !!”

The master of the residence’s oily face, especially his smile, dripped with

grease as he greeted Calcedonia while rubbing his hands together.

Chapter 9: Finding a Home

The person who dashed out of the mansion was called Kashin Sankeeray. He was one of the nobles of this country holding the title of Baron. Before coming here, Calcedonia explained a bit to Tatsumi about this Kashin.

Speaking of that Kashin, he was continuously bowing pliantly to Calcedonia.

Kashin who though was the lowest of nobles, was still a legitimate noble. Seeing him bowing down to Calcedonia without falter made Tatsumi once again realise Calcedonia's status in this country.

"This lowly one congratulates her holiness for this happy occasion! To think that even her holiness, Lady <<Holy Maiden>> will finally be getting married. If word gets out then I can imagine how many of her holiness followers would feel bitter. Even I, this Kashin Sankeeray shed tears when I had heard of your decision."

"E-Excuse me, Lord Sankeeray, I still haven't decided to get married yet....."

Even though she had a troubled look, Calcedonia sent a deep and meaningful glance at Tatsumi who was behind her.

While noticing that glance, Tatsumi simply remained silent and continued observing her. Because, the one before Calcedonia was a noble. If Tatsumi, who was but a commoner did something improper, then it might offend Kashin.

"Oh? So that was the case? But for her holiness, who is a priestess to leave the temple to search for a house, does it not mean that her holiness is going to get married in the near future?"

"W-Well... I-I'm at least, hoping for that to be the case..."

*FidgetFidget**

Again, Calcedonia dispatches a meaningful glance at Tatsumi. This glance had a somewhat delighted feeling in it...was what Tatsumi thought.

“What are you saying! There isn’t a single person who wouldn’t be happy to have her holiness as their life partner! By the way...”

Kashin started to look around restlessly.

“Hasn’t her holiness’s soon to be husband not accompanied you today?”

“No, today is...”

Calcedonia finally turned towards Tatsumi. And so, Kashin too finally noticed Tatsumi’s existence.

“Hmm! This person is...?”

“Yes. That person is...”

“Oh! This one understands! So it’s her holiness’s newly employed servant!”

“Ye...What!? N-No he isn’t my servant—”

Calcedonia’s beautiful brows quickly squinted in a frown. But without noticing her change, Kashin kept on talking non-stop after interrupting her.

“But, with just one male servant, it wouldn’t be enough for all the household matters. If her holiness wishes so, should this one arrange for some maid-servants?”

“No! It won’t be necessary!”

Without minding her tone, Calcedonia immediately rejected him. Without understanding why her mood suddenly got worse, Kashin started to get nervous.

“T-Then for now, shall we continue on to today’s main purpose? As requested, I have chosen a few mansions of her holiness’s taste. Please, this way....Ah! I’ll immediately arrange for a carriage. Please wait a—”

“No, I don’t mind walking! Please hurry up and show the way!”

Calcedonia kept glaring at Kashin with her sharp eyes.

“A-As her holiness commands... T-Then, this way please.....”

Kashin began to walk in a panic after feeling the intense oppressive aura like thing Calcedonia was emitting.

Glaring at Kashin for a little longer, Calcedonia then turned around and

bowed to Tatsumi. And because of that, the ahoge on her head swayed along.

“I-I apologise. For him to call master something like a servant...”

“Ah, well don’t mind it. I think I certainly look ordinary enough. It won’t be strange for someone to misunderstand.”

Tatsumi had a normal appearance. This world’s sense of aesthetic wasn’t much different from his previous world.

Compared to Calcedonia who was called the <<Holy Maiden>> and could even make nobles act extremely polite with her, Tatsumi could at most be called <<Villager A>>.

“Rather, we should get going too. To tell you the truth, I’m quite curious on what kind of house he’s going to show us.”

Tatsumi said in a light tone, as to improve Calcedonia’s mood. And so Calcedonia unintentionally smiled out.

“Ufufu. I’m a bit relieved.”

“Eh? About what?”

“When I saw master in my dreams, you always had this gloomy aura over you. You were always so depressed. But now you’re smiling so cheerfully.”

After Calcedonia pointed it out, Tatsumi finally noticed that he was smiling.

Over the period of one day, Tatsumi had a lot of conversations.

Though it was only with Calcedonia and Giuseppe, it’d been a long time since he spoke this much. At least, he hadn’t done it since his pet Cockatiel Chiiko died.

He also noticed, that the reason he was smiling like this was because he could meet Chiiko again.

It hasn’t even been one day since he met Calcedonia. But from her actions and atmosphere, he certainly felt that it was similar to Chiiko who was with him for many years.

Inside Tatsumi’s heart, the image of Calcedonia had already overlapped with Chiikos, and he already thought of her as a precious family member.

Just like the past, she was now here with him by his side. This made him really happy and really glad.

That's why, Tatsumi clearly replied to Calcedonia, to his Chiiko-

"That's right. The reason I'm smiling like this, it's because Chiiko's here by my side."

"Ma...Master..."

Calcedonia's ruby eyes turned moist, and the feverish light returned. Gazing at those eyes from such a near distance, Tatsumi's face also turned red.

And from a little distance, the bewildered Kashin was looking at the two who were gazing at each other.

The first place where Kashin guided them to was an area about 15 minutes away from where Kashin lived. It was a place where especially big mansions were gathered.

"In this area, only nobles who have a higher ranking like Marquis can have a residence. Of course if it's Lady Calcedonia, then even if you were to live here nobody would complain."

Kashin had an ingratiating smile plastered on his face as usual. But as for Tatsumi, he was absorbed in the surrounding buildings rather than to mind Kashin's attitude.

Every single mansion was huge. Even though the gardens were gigantic, they were properly looked after. He could tell that since the garden's were for display status, they were pruned and maintained with sophisticated designs.

—Come to think of it, in Japan it was common for gardens to be made in the inner yard. And in Europe they usually did it on the outside so everyone could see.

While thinking that, Tatsumi continued to gaze at the the surrounding buildings and gardens.

"Well then, it is this manor."

The one Kashin guided them to was a comparatively large mansion even in this affluent...rather, Aristocratic Neighbourhood.

“This mansion was originally the property of a very influential Marquis. But it turned out that the said Marquis was secretly dealing with slave dealers. He was eventually found out by the Kingdom, and had his nobility and assets seized.. His entire family was beheaded. Since then, this mansion remained empty.”

“W-Whole family beheaded..!?”

Tatsumi was startled after Kashin said something so shocking without batting an eyelid.

But Kashin was one thing, even Calcedonia didn't look to surprised. In that case, that must be quite a common punishment for serious crimes in this kingdom.

“—And, as for the price. Because it is Lady Calcedonia who is buying, I've tried my best to reduce it—”

Even though Kashin was talking about the price here, for Tatsumi who was unfamiliar with the value of currency here, he couldn't understand if it was a high price or low.

Well, since it was about a mansion as grand as this one, there was no way it would be cheap. But even more than the price, there was something that bothered Tatsumi.

“Chiiko...Could we talk for a minute?”

Interrupting their conversation, Tatsumi stiffly grabbed Calcedonia's sleeve and brought her a bit further away from Kashin.

“Hey, this mansion....Umm...Only me and Chiiko are going to live here right? Or is Mister Giuseppe included too?”

“No, Grandfather already has his own mansion.”

“...Then....No matter how you look at it, isn't this mansion a bit too big for us...”

Tatsumi once again looked at the mansion. No matter how you looked at it, it

had to have ten plus rooms. Tatsumi who was a normal Japanese citizen wouldn't be able to live in it just with the two of them even if you asked him to.

For a huge mansion like this one, the maintenance issues shouldn't be small. Even if you wanted to clean it, with just the two of them even 24 hours wouldn't be enough.

"Or are you planning on hiring some servants like that Kashin suggested?"

"N-No...If possible...I want it just for the two of us..."

While covering her flushed face with her palms, Calcedonia said to Tatsumi with her upturned eyes.

"T-Then wouldn't a smaller house suffice? And this place is an aristocrats area, how should I say this. It feels stiff...and I don't think I can calm down here."

"I understand!! I will convey master's intention to Lord Sankeeray!!"

Calcedonia smiled sweetly, and once again returned to Kashin. It seems like Kashin was recommending Calcedonia some huge estates, but as per Tatsumi's wishes, Calcedonia refused.

Finally Kashin tottered forward after losing his patience. And Tatsumi and Calcedonia began to walk side by side after him.

After that, Kashin took them to a few other places, but none of those could satisfy them.

All the houses Kashin took them to could be considered mansions on their own right, and none of which were situated outside the aristocrats area.

According to Kashin, none of them were to Calcedonia's liking. So he himself was quite troubled.

"E-Exactly what kind of residence does her holiness wish for.....?"

Kashin who could still keep his insincere smile on after all this received Tatsumi's respect in another meaning.

"My master wishes for a house of a smaller scale. Like the ones' commoners'

live in.”

“C-Commoners’!!? Pardon me, but wouldn’t a larger mansion be necessary for Lady Calcedonia and Lord Morganeich to live in? I presume her holiness would also host house parties, if so then a commoner’s house really wouldn’t...”

“Excuse me, Lord Sankeeray. Why do you speak of Morga’s name? How can I be living with Morga?”

At Calcedonia’s words, Kashin stupidly stumped on his words.

“N-No I mean..H-Huh? T-Then, isn’t her holiness’s future husband Lord <<Freedom Knight>> as the rumors say.....?”

“No, that is incorrect. The one who I will be living with isn’t Morga but——”

Calcedonia returned to Tatsumi’s side and grabbed his arm as if to bury it in her abundant chest.

“.....Lord Tatsumi Yamagata here. This person is my Master.”

And she looked up at Tatsumi happily.

Kashin who saw that, kept on staring with his jaws dropped as if the sky had fallen down on him.

Kashin had assumed that Calcedonia’s marriage partner would be <<Freedom Knight>> Lord Morganeich Tychors just as the rumours stated.

There has always been a rumour that the <<Holy Maiden>> and <<Freedom Knight>> loved each other. Kashin knew of that rumour. And when he heard that this time Calcedonia was leaving the temple to look for a house, he thought finally the rumoured couple would tie the knot.

But Calcedonia’s real partner was a very ordinary boy who he automatically thought was a servant. He had neither seen nor heard any rumours about him.

Certainly, black eyes and raven hair was rare in this country. His clothes were also something he had never seen before.

But his height definitely wasn’t tall for a man. Even now as he was standing next to Calcedonia, there wasn’t much difference between them. And his appearance was very normal, it couldn’t even be compared to that of <Freedom

Knight>>.

Speaking of <<Freedom Knight>>, they said his strength was at the very top of the order of Clerical Knights.. He was an expert in the sword and lances, could perform a wide variety of magic. He was said to be kind to the weak and strict towards the strong and himself. With his extremely handsome looks and well built figure, he was the number one popular guy among the younger generation of maidens.

Kashim himself saw the <<Holy Maiden>> and <<Freedom Knight>> together at the temple, and he was fascinated by the sight.

But in the end, rumours were just rumours. Right now, in front of his eyes, was Calcedonia who was looking up at a boy with a happy expression as if she wanted to be spoiled by him. No matter how you look at it, it was the expression of a maiden in love, and couldn't be just acting.

It wouldn't take even a moment for this to become another rumour, would it? Then for now obtaining even a little information on this person who Calcedonia said would become her husband should be given priority. It might be of use later.

So Kashin, once again plastering that fake smile on his face and rubbing his palms against each other, approached the person who would become the husband of the <<Holy Maiden>>.

Chapter 10: Exorcist

After that, Kashin guided Tatsumi and Calcedonia to a house that was in a district very close to the heart of the city.

“Then how about this place me lords? This has a conservative build just as Lady Calcedonia and her partner Lord Tatsumi has hoped for.”

It was a small house that was built with red stone bricks. A common sight in the heart of the city.

Though, it was only small when compared to the aristocratic mansions they’ve been seeing till now. For a commoner’s house it should be on the larger side.

The house was stone made, but the flooring had wooden boards. There was a total of four rooms. One was a huge room located just after the entrance. Probably a living room of sorts. This room was connected to two other rooms separated by doors. They were probably bedrooms. And, though the attic was a bit low it was used as another room.

There was also a kitchen and a toilet. Indeed since this world’s civilisation level wasn’t up to modern level yet, it didn’t have a flush toilet but rather the type which uses a deeply dug pit for sanitation.

This house had both a front and rear garden, and the rear garden had its own water well.

For commoner’s it was normal to use various water wells situated in different locations of the city for communal uses. So it was quite rare for a house to have its exclusive well. As expected this house was meant for the upper tier of commoner’s to live in.

What caught Tatsumi’s eyes most though, was an open box shaped object that had been put near the rear garden. It seemed to have been made by gouging out a big boulder.

“This is?”

“This is, lord Tatsumi, a bath. The previous owner was fond of baths so he specially made this stone bath with the help of an <Earth> attributed magician.”

“Eh? Then that, it’s a bathtub?...I mean, is it a bathtub?”

“Yes, that’s right. As I can see, lord Tatsumi must be someone hailing from a foreign nation, so my lord might not be aware of it. But in this country when the season of the evening moon arrives the power of the water spirits become exceedingly strong. So this causes heavy snowfall and severe drops in temperature. And it’s an old custom in this country to warm oneself up in a nice hot bath when it’s cold. Though if one is not a noble then having a personal bath is out of the question for most. So, there are a few public bathhouses located in the city.”

By the way, as for how they prepare that much hot water, they either boil it using a giant bowl and pour it in the baths or employ a <Fire> attributed magician to directly boil the tub water.

Both of which costs time and money so as long as you are not a noble, it would be difficult for you to use these methods for a private bath.

“Then that means the previous owner of this house should have been quite affluent.”

“Yes. If I remember correctly he should have been a successful merchant. After he handed his business down to his son, he retired here. Though...after that person died, his son made a big loss in business and sold this house to cover the losses.”

“How is it, Master?”

Calcedonia asked Tatsumi who was still looking around the house.

“Yeah, I think it’s good enough. If Chiiko’s okay with it, then let’s select this place.”

“I have no objections. And the temple isn’t that far from here. Then, lord Kashin, how much does this house cost?”

“Thank you very much. As for the expenses——”

Tatsumi who had no ideas about the value of this world's currency so he left the price negotiations completely to Calcedonia and once again looked around the room.

In Japan's standards, it should be a 3LDK or a 4LDK housing. It's more than enough for two to live.

Certainly it was now empty without any furniture, but he can enjoy his time with Calcedonia while thinking about how to place the furniture here.

But what about the net costs? Tatsumi didn't know how much fortune Giuseppe and Calcedonia had but....did this world have any agencies that provided housing loans?

"Well, I can just ask Chiiko later. Making her pay for all of it makes it a bit pathetic, so I need to find a job as fast as possible and help Chiiko financially...I guess I'll be a goffer for the temple till then."

It was a bit later that Tatsumi was shocked to find out the cost for the house was enough to run a normal commoner household for several good years. Just how much fortune Calcedonia possessed.

On the way back to the temple.

Though they already purchased a house, it's not like they could start living in it immediately.

They needed to prepare furniture, and since the house had been left alone for quite a while it needed some serious patch ups.

Aside from the furniture, Kashin mentioned that he would arrange for the repairs to be done. So leaving that matter completely to him, Calcedonia and Tatsumi headed back to the temple.

"Is something the matter, Master?"

Calcedonia anxiously watched Tatsumi who was walking with dropped shoulders.

"Oh no, it's nothing serious...it's just reality is really cruel isn't it?"

Apparently, Calcedonia's income was nothing to laugh at. Tatsumi was made clearly aware of that reality.

Certainly, Calcedonia mentioned the day before that she had a good amount of earnings, but Tatsumi never imagined it was enough so that she could nonchalantly spend away an amount that could sustain a normal household for years.

—As expected, evangelists have really deep pockets on this side— was what Tatsumi was thinking. In his previous world, people related to any religion were rich. This was a vague idea Tatsumi had towards them.

However, from now on he was going to live together with Calcedonia.

It doesn't matter if Calcedonia was a pet Cockatiel in her past life. Currently, she was without a doubt human. And a beautiful one at that. Him living together with such a person had to be a dream, but it wasn't.

Certainly in Tatsumi's mind, he already thought Calcedonia as family. Though that didn't mean he would rely on her for every single thing. That would make him way too pitiful for a man.

In this case, since she already had such a huge earning, he had to match with her.

Though he was determined to do it, even he who was foreign to this world could understand that normal effort wouldn't make him succeed.

"Something even I can do...A job that pays well no less.....Is there really such a convenient job around?....."

Even if such a job existed, other people would have long made use of it.

"At times like this... as someone who was summoned to another world..... as expected, it should be an 'Adventurer' right? Though...."

Did the vocation called 'Adventurer' even exist in this world? Even if they did exist, how much did they earn?

"Hey, Chiiko. Does this world have any folks who are adventurers?"

"Adventurers....is it? I haven't quite heard of them. Can you teach me what exactly it is that they do?"

Adventurers were a jack of all trades that would take up requests in exchange for money. They vanquish monsters that pose a threat to humanity, and sometimes act as guards for caravans. They also explore ancient ruins and labyrinths in order to unearth the various treasures hidden bellow. And for that they fight the various monster guarding it. And so on, so on.

Tatsumi explained the stereotypical Adventurers he'd read about in books and saw in games.

"I am not aware of this Adventurer master speaks of, but what you say matches quite well with Monster Hunters."

"Monster Hunters?"

Just like the usual development, this world also had beasts such as monsters and such.

There were also dangerous types among normal animals, but there's a fine line between them and the types called monsters, is what Calcedonia explained.

"Among monsters there are also those who can use something similar to magic, so if they appear near human habitation it becomes a very dangerous situation. Survival of the fittest is an ironclad rule of this world. So it is natural for the stronger monsters to attack weaker humans. But that doesn't mean we humans would shut up and stay still, becoming food for the strong. That's why, in order to subjugate dangerous monsters a profession called Monster Hunters came to present."

Of course, a certain amount of wealth was required to employ the services of the ones called monster hunters. They'd be facing dangerous monsters, so it was natural for them to seek remuneration enough for them to risk their lives.

Again, among monsters, there were some who's meat were suitable for delicacies. There were also many who's fur, scales, fangs, claws, bones and other parts were used as precious raw materials.

That's why among monster hunters there were also those who would assertively seek out and hunt monsters for these materials, even if they were no requested to. If they could hunt a monster suitable as provision or raw material, then they'd be able to earn a rich profit nonetheless.

“Then, don’t the royal army or the nobles’ personal forces hunt monsters too?”

“Of course, His royal highness and the various feudal lords also dispatch their forces. But these forces such as knights and troops are mostly anti-personal combat specialists. I’ve heard they can’t show their full potential when their opponents switch from humans to monsters. Also, since most of these monster subjugation requests are urgent, it’s better to employ monster hunters from the start since they can get there faster than personal armies.”

Tatsumi nodded after hearing Calcedonia’s explanation. In this world, it seems official jobs require much time to be initiated.

“Also, various monster subjugation requests arrive at our temple too.”

“Eh? They do?”

“Yes. Though the ones that come are mostly <Exorcism> rather than the regular monster subjugation.”

In this world, there were also beings that possessed no material bodies. The so-called spiritual types.

These monsters are generally called <Devils>. They don’t possess much threat when they are in their spirit form, but if they were to possess on other lifeforms or monsters then they would enable that monster to show far more destructive power than normal. To distinguish from a normal monster, those that are possessed by a Devil are called <Demons>.

An animal or monster possessed by a devil normally begins to lose their awareness and let’s their instincts such as appetite and ferociousness take over their bodies. They transform into something that attacks anything in sight without discrimination.

And even if you manage to defeat the demon, the devil that possessed it would simply cast off the body and move on. Since the spiritual body of the devil couldn’t be destroyed by physical attacks, only the body of the possessed one would be defeated. And the devils who would temporarily lose a body would simply look for another one to possess.

That’s why, in order to completely extinguish a devil, <Light> or <Holy>

attributed <<Exorcism>> magic were needed.

In this world, there were also weapons that could grant the same effect as <<Exorcism>> but their quantity was exceedingly low. They were the weapons that were called the Holy Sword or Spear and such.

“T-Then that means Chiiko also....?”

“Yes. Since I also have the <Holy> attribute, I take on requests to exorcise <Devils>. We who take on requests to clear devils and are attached to a temple are called [Exorcists] to distinguish us from the rest.”

It seems the reason Chiiko had so much wealth was because of the remuneration she got from her Exorcist job.

And then there is also the money she gets from healing and curing requests. Though she has to offer up half of the rewards from the healing requests to the temple, because of the <Holy> attribute and her exception control of magic, her name spread far and wide, and she gets requests on a regular basis.

Certainly Calcedonia has other attributes too, but the one she has the most aptitude in was <Holy>.

An ability to perform high-level healing techniques and exorcism. This was also one of the reasons she was called the <<Holy Maiden>>.

“<Devils>....hmm? This world has some scary creatures. But how do you differentiate between a normal monster and a demon?”

A normal monster and a demon possessed by a <Devil>. If there wasn't a way they could tell the difference then it'd cause trouble for both the ones' who posted the request and the ones' who took it.

If a subject of a request for a monster subjugation turned out to actually be a demon possessed by a <Devil> then that might be out of the league for a monster hunter who accepted the job. In worst case, he might even lose his life.

So there must be a way to tell the difference right? Tatsumi asked Calcedonia while thinking that, and the answer was as he expected.

“A demon possessed by a <Devil> will have their eyes turn red. It's a red that

glows sinisterly even in broad daylight, so it's practically impossible to not be able to tell the difference."

"Huh? Eyes turn red?....."

Instinctively, Tatsumi turned his gaze to Calcedonia's ruby red pupils.

And surprisingly, Calcedonia narrowed her eyes and turned her head away as if to shake of Tatsumi's gaze.

".....Because my eyes are like this..... I was bullied a lot since I was a child....."

"Ah....!! S-Sorry!!I-I didn't mean to!!"

Even though he wasn't aware of it, Tatsumi accidentally touched Calcedonia's trauma. So he panicked and bowed deeply to apologize.

"Please don't mind it. Now a days no one really minds this eye color of mine. It's no longer an inconvenience."

Calcedonia smiled sweetly as she said that, but she knew all too well. Behind her back, those who were not fond of her and were jealous of her high magical abilities were maliciously speaking ill of her behind her back. Such as 'Since she has such high magical abilities, she must definitely be possessed by a devil!'

Of course, those were nothing but trash talk. Calcedonia was in no way possessed by a devil. Since she has a high aptitude in <Holy> attribute; she was something of a natural enemy for devils. So there is no way that a devil can take over her.

"By the way, the most terrifying demons are when a devil takes over a human being."

"HUH!? Even humans can become possessed?"

"Yes. Unlike animals and monsters, humans are a type of creature that possess various type of desires.. If these desires become too big and get out of control, they might become the trigger that call forth a devil. Though, this fact has yet to be proven."

And in cases of unnatural deaths, the leftover grudges and regret might cause a devil to possess the corpse. In reality, there have been many cases when devils take over bodies of the dead left over after wards.

After hearing what Calcedonia said, Tatsumi immediately understood that they were the so called undead monsters.

“Also, it is generally known that when someone becomes a demon, the more power they held before, and the greater their desires were the stronger they would be as a demon.”

“If that’s the case, then these <Devils> really seem to be a troublesome foe.”

As they walked towards the temple, they continued to talk about demons and devils.

They talked about various demons Calcedonia personally exorcised, and some legendary tier monsters epic enough to be put in a fairy tale she met.

While listening to all these, the curiosity on monsters and demons Tatsumi held grew deeper and deeper.

Since he came to another world after all, he should at least see a monster or two. And by the way, adventure comes side by side with parallel worlds. Tatsumi who was no more than 16 had a strong and pure desire for adventure.

As Tatsumi dreamt about meeting various exotic creatures and such, they gradually neared the temple.

When Tatsumi first heard it was a temple, he imagined it to be something like the western christian churches. But in actuality they were more like the western castles rather than the traditional churches or temples.

The only things that resembled a church were the spires climbing upward from the castle roof and the giant bell suspended there.

“Now then. I guess I’ll be living in the temple and working here till preparations for the house are finished.”

“Please do your best okay? If you have any misgivings then please tell me, I’ll try my best to be of assistance.”

Being encouraged by Calcedonia’s smile and glared by the gatekeepers armed with axes and spears, Tatsumi entered the temple from the front entrance.

Of course, since he was with Calcedonia, no one could stop him. Though, the temple gates were supposed to be open for all in the first place.

“Shouldn’t we first report to Mister Giuseppe that we’ve decided on our house?”

“That’s right. At this hour, I think grandfather would be in his office.”

Tatsumi and Calcedonia started to walk towards Giuseppe’s office.

“Carsey? I thought I couldn’t spot you anywhere today, did you go out somewhere?”

A calm voice of a young man called out behind them.

Chapter 11: Freedom Knight

Suddenly, a voice of a young man called out from behind.

From the tone of the voice, Tatsumi could tell that the owner might be a bit older than him....but shouldn't be too far off from 20.

In response to the voice, Calcedonia who's name was called out turned around. Followed by Tatsumi.

At that time, Tatsumi who was following behind Calcedonia noticed the smile on her face.

As if attracted by her actions, Tatsumi turned around. His eyes then landed upon the young man before them.

The youth's age should be in the first half of 20s. A height that passed 180cm and a lean but forged body built. He was wearing a metal plated armor, the so called plate mail and had a sword hanging from his waist. His hair was a brilliant red colour. The red hair was pruned short which really brought out a cool and styling look to him. His reddish brown pair of eyes were gently gazing upon Calcedonia who was standing behind Tatsumi.

—Woah, He's like prince or a hero from a fairy tale! This was Tatsumi's first impression of him.

"Oh my, Morga. Is the clerical knight's training over today?"

"Yeah. I was worked to the bone today too."

"My! Don't you mean you're the one who worked the other knights dry?"

Tatsumi could tell from their conversation, that the both of them were really close to each other. So as not to interfere with the conversation of the two, he moved to the side of the hallway.

While doing so, he finally realized that he had heard the name [Morga] mention by Calcedonia just now somewhere before.

—Ah! The noble man we met today mentioned him. If I remember correctly, there's a rumor going around that he's Calcedonia's lover or something.....And he's got that <<Freedom Knight>> nickname too.

As Tatsumi was trying to recall the conversation with Kashin, the youth called Morga finally turned towards him.

“By the way, Calsey. Who might this person be? He is wearing quite the unusual clothing...Is he perhaps someone who came to our temple from another country?”

“Oh no! Dear me....I almost forgot!”

As she realized that she was having a conversation while ignoring Tatsumi, she turned towards him and bowed deeply.

“Let me introduce you. This person here is called Morganeich Tychors. He is of the Clerical Knights attached to our Savaiv temple, and also an Exorcist just like myself.”

“Eh? Like Chiiko.....?”

“Yes. Me and Morga, whenever we get a request for Exorcism we always do it together.”

Calcedonia giggled while looking at Morganeich. Morganeich too had a gentle smile on his handsome face while looking at Calcedonia.

-Holy! They're just like one of those famous celebrity couples. Was what Tatsumi was rudely thinking. But at the same time he felt a bit of stinging in the depths of his heart.

While being confused on why he was feeling that way, Morganeich came towards Tatsumi.

“I, Morganeich, hereby accept your introduction. Pleased to make your acquaintance, visitor from a foreign country.

He held out his right hand while stating that.

—So they also do handshakes in this world huh? While thinking that Tatsumi grasped his hands and shook it.

“Me too, Please treat me well. I..no, This one is called Yamagata Tatsumi....Well, in this side I should be called Tatsumi Yamagata I guess?”

Before, when Calcedonia introduced Tatsumi to Kashin, she called him [Tatsumi Yamagata]. It seems like in this country, they state your names just like in the west from earth.

“So, what matters does Lord Tatsumi have in our country? As I see you are with Calsey here, does that mean you are to see His Holiness lord Chrysoprase?”

Everyone in the temple knew that Calcedonia was Giuseppe’s adopted daughter. So usually it was Calcedonia’s job to escort Giuseppe’s personal guests like this.

“Eh? Err....His Holiness lord Chrysoprase...By that he means Mister Giuseppe right?”

“Yes, that’s right.”

Calcedonia answered Tatsumi’s question with a nod. Smiling sweetly as she did.

It was a simple casual exchange, but the shock it gave Morganeich was huge.

Giuseppe Chrysoprase was a person said to be at the very top of all the believers of the Doctrine of Savaiv in the whole Largofiely kingdom, no rather the whole Zoysalight continent. But Tatsumi just uttered his name like he was a simple neighborhood acquaintance.

As he was the supreme pontiff of the doctrine of Savaiv, his authority was no less than a ruler of a nation.

And for this boy to be able to utter Giuseppe’s name in such a friendly manner, just who the hell was he?!

There was one more thing that weighted on Morganeich’s mind. It was the fact that Calcedonia really treated this boy gently...no rather, it looked more like she was prepared to serve him like a maid.

Even though she was adopted, she was still a relative of the supreme pontiff of the doctrine of Savaiv.

And in the Largofiely kingdom she was called the <<Holy Maiden>> of the temple. That <<Holy Maiden>> acted as if she was naturally meant to serve the boy, always taking a submissive stance to him.

And what's more, she had a delighted expression.

As if, her happiness lied in serving this boy.

Calcedonia's attitude towards the boy weighted on Morganeich's mind no matter what.

Certainly, the normal Calcedonia was a person who was kind to anyone. But that was strictly as a priestess serving the temple, no more no less.

The real her didn't want to have much intimacy with even the same sex, much less with someone from the opposite sex.

The only males she had a close relationship with where her grandfather, and a few High Priests of the temple who spoiled her from childhood.

But considering the age difference, she really didn't view them as members of the opposite sex.

And Morganeich, who was said to be the closest male to her in her age group was secretly conceited of the fact.

Till now, Morganeich had grouped with Calcedonia in numerous occasion on their exorcising duties.

There were many who already recognized these two as an obvious pair when it came to missions.

There were many cases where the normal Monster Hunters and Exorcists affiliated with a temple would work together on missions.

Sometimes the enemy happened to be strong monsters or demons. In those cases it was more proper to face them in numbers rater than alone.

Among them were also people who liked to work alone. But they were either people with great strengths, or people who were bad at socializing, or some sort of eccentric type.

It's been a while since Morganeich and Calcedonia became Exorcists, but in

that time they were always paired together.

At times, they had to travel for days together to reach the destination, at times they had to camp out in the wild under the night sky together in order to track down the vicious monsters and demons.

At first they only had the minimum contact, but as the number of requests they took together piled up, their distance also began to shrink.

As they fought together risking their lives, they gradually opened up to each other. They were a bit awkward with each other at first, but after traversing many battles together they began to grow confident with each other, and began to trust each other.

This fact was certainly something Morganeich took pride in.

Though she was adopted, she was still the daughter of the supreme pontiff of the doctrine of Savaiv. Every day she got a mountain load of marriage proposals.

Fortunately, Giuseppe had no intentions of using her as a political tool. And, the closest male to Calcedonia was Morganeich.

It was a widespread rumor that they were lovers. And as they took more missions together, that rumor became more solidified.

And as a matter of fact, Morganeich came to think of Calcedonia as something more than just a co-worker.

Even though she was called the <<Holy Maiden>>, she wasn't all that different from just a normal teenage girl.

He fell for her kindness, when she would lend out a helping hand whenever someone called out for help. Her innocence, of when she sometimes clicked her tongue in annoyance if she came across failure. And most of all, after seeing her true radiant smile hidden beneath the fake one.

Morganeich, as a man came to see Calcedonia as a woman.

"I couldn't talk with you properly yesterday because his holiness called for you but...now that I think about it I haven't seen you around lately."

After surpassing the rising doubts in his heart, Morganeich once again faced

toward Calcedonia.

“Yes. I went to meet up with Lord Yamagata here on my grandfather’s orders.”

The only people who knew that Calcedonia had summoned Tatsumi from another world were herself and Giuseppe.

People might know that Summoning rituals existed, but it wasn’t something that anyone could use. Rather, it was something of a legend or myth in the current times.

If people knew that Calcedonia had succeeded on performing a summoning ritual, than it’ll definitely cause a huge uproar.

Of course, there was no guarantee that Calcedonia would succeed again if she were to perform the ritual one more time.

Also, Calcedonia had no confidence that she could summon anyone else other than Tatsumi.

It was because the one who summoned was Calcedonia. And the one who was summoned was Tatsumi. It was exactly because these two conditions were met that Calcedonia could succeed.

For that reason, even though she was actually secluding herself in the basement for the ritual, on the surface it was told that she had gone out to welcome Giuseppe’s guest.

But then again, this reason wasn’t completely untrue. It was exactly because Calcedonia welcomed him here that Tatsumi could come to this world.

“Is that so? Ah, Sorry. So you were in the middle of guiding the guest to his holiness’s office. Sorry for stopping you here, Lord Yamagata.”

“No, don’t mind it. And, you can address me as Tatsumi if you like.”

“I understand, lord Tatsumi. Then, you can call me Morga.”

Morganeich said with a smile. But Tatsumi noticed, that in those reddish brown eyes were an intense light of emotion.

After a bow, Morga turned around and left.

Tatsumi watched this back with a slightly tilted head. He was thinking of the strangely intense glare Morga just gave him. Tatsumi couldn't understand the meaning behind it.

"Is something the matter, Master?"

"Huh? Oh, no never mind. Rather, that Morga just now, isn't he the one who's called the <<Freedom Knight>>? Why <Freedom Knight>>?"

"I'm surprised Master knows of his title...Ah now that I think about it, Lord Sankeeray mentioned him."

Taking some quick sidelong glances at Tatsumi while pondering something, Calcedonia explained what a <<Freedom Knight>> was.

Originally, Knights were people who served the king and the country, with their nobles. They swore loyalty to their masters, and literally, they became the sword and shield of their master.

They had to possess a pure mind and a steel body, so they always continued to forge themselves. And because of their valiant, brave, and dazzling nature, they were immensely popular with women and children.

Of course not all Knights matched all these criteria perfectly, but if one asked what a knight was they would probably receive an answer somewhere along these lines.

But freedom knights had no lords they served.

While they didn't serve a lord, they served the troubled and ailing people of the nation. These people were called <<Freedom Knights>> in the Largofiely Kingdom.

But of course not every one could become a freedom knight.

As mentioned before, a Knight usually served a lord. And in return they received a salary to maintain their living.

So a Knight without a master had no stable income. One had to have some kind of income in order to live in society. That's why freedom knights usually faced financial crisis.

As Knights were usually dazzling and valiant figures, Freedom Knights failed to

be like that. So no matter what, the title gave a plain impression to most.

Because of these reasons there were few people who called themselves Freedom Knights nowadays. Though, it's also a fact that not many aim to be a Freedom Knight in the first place.

After hearing the description of a Freedom Knight, Tatsumi thought they were closer to the typical hero than knights.

"Up until now, Morga had defeated a number of monsters and demons for the sake of the weak. And he never asks for anything as compensation. The only reason he needed to act was the presence of people in grief. Of course if it's an official request then he'll receive payment from the temple. But he will definitely act for the sake of the weak even if a request doesn't arrive at the temple. It was due to that fact that he came to be called the <<Freedom Knight>> in the truest of meaning."

".....And, whenever he fought for the sake of the weak, Chiiko was also always with him right?"

"...That' right....I too as a priestess of the temple...and his friend...I always helped him but..But!!!"

Calcedonia suddenly turned around and vigorously looked at Tatsumi.

"I-I only helped him out as a friend, definitely just a friend!!...N-Never once have I thought of him like...like those..rumors...they definitely aren't true! The one I like is...."

Her face flushed red. And she had a desperate expression. Tatsumi could understand what Calcedonia was trying to say.

The rumors about the <<Holy Maiden>> and <<Freedom Knight>> Kashin mentioned before might've really hit Calcedonia's sour spot. So Tatsumi just smile and said, "Okay, got it. Rumors and nothing more than rumors, right?"

"Y-Yes...!! Master, you believe me.....?"

"Of course, I trust you."

As he understood what the current Calcedonia with her cute upturned eyes was thinking, he patted her head.

“R-Rather than than, we should hurry up and report to Mister Giuseppe already.”

“Yes!!”

Just like when they went out to the city, Calcedonia happily linked her arms with Tatsumi and walked forward.

Tatsumi at that moment, could no longer feel the stinging sensation he felt in his heart a little while ago.

Chapter 12: A Glimpse

Aiming for the logs that were half the length of his arms, Tatsumi swung down his hatchet.

The hatchet split the log cleanly into two vertically and dug into the ground beneath it.

Tatsumi positioned the split log once again and swung down the hatchet.

Along with a satisfying sound, the semicircle shaped two halves divided perfectly into one quarter fan shaped pieces.

He collected the quarter pieces and flung them to the side before taking another log and starting to chop it.

After confirming that the log beautifully split into 2 parts, Tatsumi wiped the sweat on his forehead with the back of his hand.

Tatsumi is chopping woodright now.

Just like he decided yesterday, he started working as a temple assistant today.

“...I-I have to chop these...? A-All of them...?”

Tatsumi asked in a hoarse voice, as he stood before a mountain of logs.

“Yup, that’s it. There are a lot of people living in the temple. So a large amount of firewood is needed each day for fuel. Therefore newcomer, chopping firewood is a very important job.”

The giant and stern-faced middle aged looking man who guided Tatsumi to the back garden heartily patted Tatsumi’s back while laughing.

Tatsumi stumbled forward after suddenly having his back patted. At that moment, the Holy crest around his neck jingled like a bell.

“...Your name is...Tatsumi right? Well use this. Split all of the logs into four parts with it.”

The thing that the middle aged man handed him was a well-used hatchet.

“It’s break-time after the fourth bell. So work hard till then.”

Saying that, the middle aged man departed with a lumbering stride.

By the way, the ‘fourth bell’ mentioned here was approximately noon time according to his past world’s time.

As Tatsumi measured using his wristwatch, the sun in this world rose at approximately 6AM. After that, each temple rang a bell every 2 hours.

It rang once at 6AM, twice at 8AM, like this the number of rings rose by one every 2 hours and at 6PM when the 7th time the bell rang would be sunset.

And matching the times the bell rang on each occasion, they were called the 1st bell to the 7th bell. They didn’t ring any bells during the night, so apparently they didn’t have any proper term for measuring time at night.

According to Calcedonia, it seemed like the time to ring the bells were calculated using a sundial. And for rainy or cloudy days, they have a magic item that acts as a sort of timer, but due to being a rare and high priced item, it is a treasured item that is never removed from the premises and only the Supreme Pontiff Giuseppe was allowed to touch it. Even Calcedonia hadn’t seen it with her own eyes.

Each day had 24 hours which was the same as Earth, but here the sun rose every day at six and set at six.

Tatsumi wondered if maybe there was no change to the length of the days according to the seasons.

It has only been about 3 days since Tatsumi came here, so he hasn’t have the chance to properly measure each day. However, it could also be possible that this world wasn’t a world where the planet itself moved, but a world that operates under Ptolemaic Theory with the heavenly bodies moving in regulation instead.

This is something that Tatsumi does not know yet, but it is believed in this

world that the continent and the ocean are floating in the 'World of Stars.'

The generally believed view of the world is that at the edge of the ocean to the north and east are giant waterfalls that drop seawater into the ocean from somewhere while to the south and west are giant waterfalls that drop seawater into somewhere else.

According to one sage, the seawater from the west and south waterfalls pass through the world of nothingness and flow back into the north and east waterfalls. However, there hasn't been even one person who has seen these huge waterfalls at the boundary of the ocean so whether or not this theory was true has yet to be proven.

Furthermore, it was also believed that on the other side of the 'World of Stars' existed the 'World of Celestials' where the gods live.

Setting that aside, Tatsumi was currently dumbfoundedly looking up towards the mountain load of logs.

But his work wouldn't get done if he just stared all day. So after preparing himself for the worst, Tatsumi rolled up his sleeves and fired himself up.

Right now, he wasn't wearing the clothes he had come to this world, but temple clothes Giuseppe had provided him.

When he went to town with Calcedonia yesterday, he had bought a some sets casual clothes and underwear, but there is an obligation to wear priest garments when doing temple work, so Tatsumi was currently in his.

Giuseppe had also formally granted Tatsumi a rank as a priest. Though it was only the lowest rank of Junior Priest, but this would establish his social status in this world for the time being.

As temples are independent from any country, just being affiliated with a temple endows one with a certain level of status, such as having access to the same level of knowledge as a sage.

Of course, not anyone can join the temple. Originally, one would need to go through a certain amount screening before being allowed to join. The reason why Tatsumi was able to acquire the position of a Junior priest without all that was definitely because the supreme pontiff Giuseppe used his authority.

Well then, after staring at the mountain of logs for a while, Tatsumi looked down towards the white temple clothes he was wearing.

Because Tatsumi wondered if it was alright to get the white temple clothes dirty even if it was while on the job.

The clothes that Tatsumi was currently wearing were the uniform for Junior Priests which were also recognized as work clothes in the temple. That's why he wouldn't be blamed no matter how dirty it got. Though, he had to wash it himself in the event it did get dirty.

The design of the temple clothes and holy crest a priest wears differs depending on their status.

Incidentally, the middle aged man that guided Tatsumi to the back garden was a Senior Priest called Bogarde who was in charge of the temple assistant Junior Priests, like Tatsumi.

Realizing that standing around wouldn't make his workload any smaller, Tatsumi started to swing the hatchet he got from Bogarde a few times. After getting used to the sensation, Tatsumi took a log and put it vertically on the ground.

And he lightly swung down the hatchet. The moment the blade of the hatchet wedged into the log, it split cleanly into 2 parts.

"Huh...? I didn't put that much strength into it though...?"

Tatsumi tilted his head in confusion because the log split far more easier than he expected.

"Well, whatever. Nothing wrong with it being easy to split."

After that, Tatsumi steadily continued to chop the logs.

Normally when chopping wood, the logs would be placed on top of a stone or tree being used as a stand. This was because when attempting to chop wood on the ground, the soft earth would make it difficult to chop properly.

Tatsumi who had never chopped wood before was of course was not aware of that and continued chopping on the ground. While not realizing how unusual

it was.

The 2nd and 3rd bell had rang in the middle of this, but Tatsumi who was concentrating on his work didn't notice.

A little bit after the 4th bell signalling noon rang, Bogarde returned to the backyard.

"Hey, newbie. How's the wor-...What!?"

After seeing the mountain of firewood stacked before his eyes, Bogarde shouted in surprise.

The huge quantity of firewood prepared today had all been neatly cut into 4 and stacked. It couldn't be helped that he was surprised.

"Oh, Mister Bogarde. As you ordered, I've already finished chopping them all."

Tatsumi, who was sitting on the ground after he stacked all the kindle, nonchalantly called out to the bewildered Bogarde.

"N-No wait, a-all of them you say... You mean you chopped all of them in half a day...? That huge amount...?"

Bogarde moved his gaze between Tatsumi and the mountain of firewood a few times.

A young lad had suddenly appeared before him early this morning. A boy with an unusual black eyes and hair that was normally not seen in the Largofiely Kingdom, and he said that from today he would be working as a temple assistant.

It seems like the boy came looking for Bogarde after getting instructions from someone of higher status than Bogarde.

So Bogarde carefully scrutinised the black haired boy with a rude gaze for a bit while folding his burly arms.

He wasn't very tall being more than a head shorter than the largely built Bogarde.

He was skinny, and the thickness of his arms were less than half of Bogarde's.

Thinking to himself that his arms were like that of a girls, Bogarde judged that heavy lifting was impossible so he decided on wood chopping.

Chopping firewood also required considerable strength, but he figured it was better compared to heavy labor such as transporting buckets full of water from the watering well or carrying in the almost daily shipments of food used for the priests' meals.

Despite his appearance, Bogarde was unexpectedly someone who took good care of his subordinates. Though he looked scary because of his large build and stern face, he was someone who rewarded those who did their jobs well.

And he assigned tasks to people who were most suitable to do them. Because that too was part of Bogarde's work.

And according to that Bogarde, Tatsumi who had arms like a girl's (limited to Bogarde's own standards) would have done enough if he could chop even a quarter of the total firewood by the 4th bell.

But in reality, rather than a quarter, Tatsumi finished the whole task. Even for Bogarde himself, it was nigh impossible to finish all that in half a day.

At first he simply dumbfoundedly looked between Tatsumi and the firewood, but before long his face broke into a manly smile.

"HAHAHAHAHAHA! I didn't think you had it in you newbie...no, Tatsumi! Good job!"

Bogarde strongly patted Tatsumi's shoulders with all his strength and urged Tatsumi sit back down again.

"You've done this much work already. You must be starving right? Let's have our meal together."

Bogarde took out something like a sandwich from the cloth package he had with him.

He glanced at Tatsumi while stuffing his cheeks with a happy expression, but for some reason he saw Tatsumi standing stock still in a bit of a daze.

"What's the matter? Sit down and eat. Our break time isn't that long ya know?"

“Ah....well...the truth is...”

Tatsumi scratched the back of his head while trying to say something. Just until now, Tatsumi had completely forgotten that he could only have lunch during his break.

It seems like the Largofiely kingdom had the custom of having three meals a day. Once between the 1st and the 2nd bell (between 6AM and 8AM), once around the 4th bell (Around noon) and finally once after the 7th bell (after 6PM).

Some people also had a light snack between the 5th and 6th bell (Between 2PM and 4 PM).

Tatsumi already heard all these from Calcedonia yesterday, but he had completely forgotten. And obviously, he didn't prepare anything for lunch.

Bogarde looked up at the stock still Tatsumi with an amazed gaze.

“What? You didn't prepare your lunch? ...Then I guess you'll have to go to the mess hall.”

There was a mess hall in a section of the temple which provided meals for the priests. But of course, Tatsumi still hadn't used it yet. Even since he came to this world, all his meals were prepared by Calcedonia.

As a part of their training, Junior Priests work in the mess hall on rotation, but that mess hall was a bit of a distance from the backyard Tatsumi and Bogarde were currently located.

“Well since you've already finished up all the work I gave you, it won't be a problem if you took a while with lunch but....If you're okay with it...you alright with having some of mine? No guarantees on the taste though since it's made by my wife!”

“GAHAHAHA” laughing, Bogarde once again told Tatsumi to sit down.

“No, I can't just take something that your wife made for you. I'll just go to the cafeteria.”

“Is that so? Then no need to hurry. Take your time and eat.”

After giving Bogarde a roger, he started for the mess hall.

No, he was about to start.

Just as he was about to open the door leading into the temple from the back garden, the door opened by itself. Of course, it didn't actually open by itself. Someone opened it from the other side.

And that someone peeked her head out from the gap and looked around restlessly. With her head, the ahoge atop her head also swayed unsteadily.

When she spotted Tatsumi, she smiled like a blooming flower.

"Master! I've brought your meal!"

"Chiiko. Did you bring it all this way?"

"Yes! I didn't where Master was working so it took me a while searching for you. My apologies."

As she came close to him she quickly did a bow and held out to him the parcel she had brought with her.

"Thanks, Chiiko. By the way, did you have lunch already?"

"N-No...That's..I-I was hoping that...I could have it together with Master...and.."

Calcedonia blushed while bashfully trying to state her wish. Of course, Tatsumi had no reason to refuse her.

"Okay. Then let's eat together. Ah, that's right."

Tatsumi finally remember that Bogarde was also there. He wanted to ask him if it was okay to have their lunch together but...

"Mister Bogarde? ...Huh?"

That Bogarde was completely still, without moving as much as he was staring at them, as if he was petrified.

The sandwich he was eating fell from his hand. And as if that was the trigger, Bogarde rebooted.

"La! La-La-La-Lady Calcedonia!!? W-Why is the <<Holy Maiden>> delivering food for Tatsumi...!?"

Bogarde, whose eyes were totally round in surprise, switched his gaze between Tatsumi and Calcedonia a few times.

On the other hand, Calcedonia who was being watched tilted her head in confusion questioned Tatsumi.

“Master? This person is...?”

It wasn't as if Calcedonia knew the names and faces of everyone related to the temple. Rather, her acquaintances were those of high status even within the temple, so Bogarde whose status wasn't that high was not someone she would know.

“Ah, he's Mister Bogarde. He's in charge of assigning my work today.”

“I see, so it's him. Sir Borgarde, thank you for watching over my master.”

“Ma-ma-master....!?”

Calcedonia bowed to Bogarde, while he on the other hand replied in a disarrayed tone. Because he misunderstood Calcedonia's 'Master' as 'Husband.'

Calcedonia meant as in her 'Master' (her owner to be exact) but anyone would misunderstand it as husband if they were in Bogarde's shoes.

“T-Then Tatsumi is...I mean Lord Tatsumi is...”

Tatsumi quickly waved his hand as he sat down together with Calcedonia close to Bogarde who changed had his way of addressing Tatsumi due to the misunderstanding.

“Mister Borgarde, please. Don't suddenly start referring to me so formally”

“N-No, but you see....”

“I don't mind. I'm simply a newbie Junior Priest. I and Chiiko...Calcedonia are different people.”

“I-If you say so... B-But what about lady Calcedonia?”

“Yes. If Master is okay with it I have nothing to say. I will simply respect his will.”

“Haah... But for Lady <<Holy Maiden>> to say that much...”

Bogarde once again glanced at Tatsumi and Calcedonia while scratching his chin with his finger.

On one side there was Calcedonia, who unlike her usual dignified expression, was currently the manifestation of a maiden in love, and on the other side was Tatsumi who was being taken care of by Calcedonia as if it was the most natural thing in the world to him.

The figure of these 2 were like a couple that had been married for many years. At least, that's how they were reflected in Bogarde's eyes.

After that, the three happily had their meals.

At first, he almost curled himself up at the <<Holy Maiden>>'s presence, but he originally had a personality that didn't sweat the small stuff, so he opened up to her in no time.

Although since she was after all the granddaughter of the Supreme Pontiff and the rumoured <<Holy Maiden>>, he was polite to her compared to how he normally treated those around him.

Before long, their happy meal came to an end and got up after tidying everything up.

"Now then, Tatsumi. Speaking truthfully, all your assigned duties for today have been completed. What are you planning to do now?"

"I'll help out with anything that I help with though?"

"Is that so? Then sorry, but deliver about a quarter of the total kindle to the gallery. The rest goes to the storage shed. I'll show you the way to the storage shed now. Your work for today will be done after that."

Tatsumi and Bogarde who stood up to discussed what Tatsumi would do for the afternoon.

And Calcedonia happily watched over the figure of Tatsumi who spoke intimately with Bogarde with a smile.

"Alright! Then I guess I'll work hard this afternoon too!"

“Okay, please do your bes-...?”

Tatsumi slapped both cheeks with his hands to fire himself up. And Calcedonia who was about encourage Tatsumi suddenly stopped her words mid-sentence.

“Hmm? Something wrong Chiiko?”

“Oh! N-No, it’s nothing....”

Tatsumi tilted his head towards Calcedonia who was obviously stuttering her way out, but without inquiring anymore he started to walk after Bogarde who wanted to show him the way to the storerooms.

While carefully watching the back of Tatsumi who walked off, Calcedonia quietly muttered to herself.

“Just now, for a second...just split second, I thought I sensed mana from Master... I wonder if it’s just my imagination?”

Chapter 13: Abnormality

Tatsumi made several round trips between the backyard and kitchen carrying bundles of firewood using the wooden rack that was in the firewood storage shed.

Because there was a limit to the amount of firewood he could carry with the wooden rack, and because he had chopped a large amount of wood this morning, it was impossible to carry all of it in just 2 or 3 rounds.

However, Tatsumi had made round trips from the back garden to the kitchen over ten times already, yet he didn't feel very tired at all.

And though the wooden rack was loaded to its limit, he didn't feel it was heavy at all.

He had a faint feeling when he chopping the firewood in the morning, but now he was sure that his physical strength and stamina had risen.

"This... Could this be that? I mean...it has to be that, right?"

He read about it a number of times in various light novels, the so called 'other world ability correction.' That thing where when you get ported to another world, your physical ability and various other things increase a few folds.

Giuseppe and Calcedonia said that he didn't have any magic at all. And that shouldn't be a lie either. Thus, his ability correction might be something different from magic.

A physical power up that has nothing to do with magic or mana, in which case, it would be no wonder that Giuseppe and Calcedonia couldn't tell the difference.

'Yeah! Now this is more like the parallel world I know!' Tatsumi thought to himself cheerfully. Naturally, his work speed increased too.

The various Junior Priests working in the kitchen and the Priests who happened to pass by who saw Tatsumi walking with light footsteps make several round trips from the back garden to the kitchen with that mountain load of firewood stared at him like he was some kind of strange animal.

“...You, that’s amazing ya know? Ain’t that heavy?”

A priest with brown hair and eyes who was working in the kitchen said that to Tatsumi, who had a huge amount of firewood on the rack on his back.

“Well, it’s not like I don’t feel any weight at all but...it’s lighter than I thought.”

“Hmmm.... Hey, let me have a go too, yeah?”

Maybe since he was a bit interested in Tatsumi, he stopped his work and reached out to the wooden rack Tatsumi put on the floor.

He squatted down to strap the rack on his back, but when he tried to stand up he felt more weight than he expected and lost his balance, almost falling over.

Tatsumi hurriedly supported him so that he didn’t crash into the floor, but the priest immediately unstrapped the rack and collapsed on the floor just like that.

“Hey!! Ain’t that crazy heavy!! Just how the hell ain’t this heavy!?”

The priest grumbled at Tatsumi while sitting on the floor.

Tatsumi laughed wryly while lending him a hand to stand up.

“Even if you say so... I really can’t feel much weight.”

Tatsumi strapped the rack on his back again and lightly stood up. Then he hopped a few times, displaying that it wasn’t that heavy for him.

“Wait, are you a magician? You’re using magic to make it lighter right?”

“Nope, I’m not a magician. Rather, it seems I don’t have any mana at all.”

“Hmmm? I don’t really get it, but no way in hell are you an ordinary dude. Oh, right! The name’s Verse. Haven’t seen ya before but you’re a junior priest like me right? Nice to meet ya.”

The priest called Verse extended his hand for a shake while looking at Tatsumi’s uniform and crest. Tatsumi introduced himself as well while shaking

Verse's hand.

"I'm Tatsumi Yamagata. I just arrived in this country yesterday."

"Ah, so you really are a foreigner. Thought so with those black hair and eyes."

Verse showed a friendly smile. He shouldn't be that far off in terms of age, so Tatsumi thought that they might become good friends.

Originally, Tatsumi was the sociable type who could quickly make friends with anyone.

The reason why he was isolated in high school was almost certainly largely because he had lost his family all at once.

The pressure of having to live from now on by himself (with only Chiiko to be precise) and uncertainty over whether he could live depending only on himself made his originally sociable personality turn into its polar opposite.

Also, none of his close friends from middle school were admitted into the high school he went to. Though there were a few people from his middle school, he had next to no interaction with them.

If some of his friends from middle school had been in his high school, he might not have dropped out.

After Tatsumi came to this world and reunited with Chiiko, he gradually returned to his old personality. Even today, due to meeting some nice people like Bogart and Verse, this would become more obvious from now on.

"Oops, can't slack off forever now, can we? Lord Acolyte or the High Priests might get mad. Let's chat while eating together sometime when we're free Tatsumi."

"Yea, got it. Later then, Verse."

After lightly waving his hand, Tatsumi began to unstack the firewood from the rack.

He delivered the amount necessary to the kitchen, and then carried the rest to the storeroom Bogart showed him.

Though he felt fatigue it was paltry in comparison to the amount of firewood he had carried. Just when he was thinking it was the 'parallel world ability correction' at work here, a huge wave of exhaustion suddenly hit him.

"H-Huh...?"

It was so sudden that Tatsumi fell on his rear on the spot. Though he tried to stand up, he couldn't muster the energy to do so.

"W-What's going on....?"

He sat down for a while and after some deep breaths, he could somehow manage to move a bit again.

He staggered up, and slowly started to walk along the outer wall of the temple.

"I-I don't know what just happened but...it's a blessing this didn't happen while I was on duty..."

If this sudden exhaustion had hit him while he was working, he might've been crushed to death under the firewood he was carrying. Well, crushed to death might be an exaggeration, but there was a large probability that he might've been injured somewhere.

According to Bogart, he didn't have any more jobs to do today. He promised to meet up with Calcedonia after he finished his work, so he slowly headed towards the rendezvous point that was the main entrance.

Opposite to when he was carrying the mountain load of firewood, he slowly walked towards the gate and somehow managed reach to where he could see the main entrance.

It seemed like Calcedonia was waiting for him. When she was about to smile after seeing his figure, she immediately realized that something was amiss so she hurriedly rushed to him.

"Master!? What happened!?"

"Well...I don't know... Right after I finished my work, I suddenly felt very tired and..."

Calcedonia immediately inspected Tatsumi, and checked that he wasn't hurt

anywhere.

“It seems to be extreme fatigue but...”

Sudden wounded or ill people were brought to each temple on a daily basis. Temples were places where the people prayed to god, and at the same time, it was a place of medical treatment for the wounded and ill.

Because of that, a part of the duties of a priest was to treat the various patients in the medical department. Calcedonia, who had ample experience in that, could precisely diagnose Tatsumi.

“Please wait a moment. I’ll treat you right away.”

After putting her right hand in front of Tatsumi’s face, she resonantly chanted the aria.

A silver light wrapped around her right hand along with the aria and was gradually transmitted to Tatsumi’s body before permeating into it.

Tatsumi’s body quickly became better as the silver light was completely absorbed into his body.

“Thanks, Chiiko. Was that Healing magic just now?”

“Yes. It’s a spell called <<Stamina Invigoration>> of the <Light> and <Holy> attribute that can reduce fatigue. But it’s only a temporary measure for the duration of the effect.”

“That still helps. Thanks. My stamina should return with time.”

“So how in the world did you get so fatigued Master? Did you perhaps push yourself too hard while working?”

After standing up with Calcedonia’s help, he told her about what happened to his body.

“Hmm... As far as I can tell, it sounds like a simple case of fatigue. But looking at the symptoms, it’s almost like you’re a beginner magician who didn’t know his limit and over-exerted their power.”

According to Calcedonia, it seemed like stamina consumed along with mana when using magic. However, the usage of stamina can be reduced with

experience. In other words, one can gradually get used to it.

So when a beginner magician uses his magic to the limit, he falls into a state of exhaustion, just like the the current Tatsumi.

“But I don’t have any mana right? And I don’t remember using magic either... Rather, I can’t even use it in the first place.”

“It is as you say....”

Calcedonia pondered it while putting her outstretched index finger on her chin.

What bothered her was the fact that she could feel just a little mana within Tatsumi during their lunch break. At that time she thought it was her imagination, but what if it wasn’t?

Once again, Calcedonia thoroughly observed Tatsumi. She tried to feel the mana a magician usually had, but as expected, she could feel nothing.

“As I thought, Master really has no mana at all...”

“Well, it’s no use just standing around here. Should we go shopping as planned?”

Tatsumi promised Calcedonia that today he’d go around town to buy the furniture, tableware and other daily necessities for their house.

“There’s no need for Master to push yourself when you’re tired you know? There is still some leeway until the house is prepared after all.”

Calcedonia was informed by Kashin that it would take around 3 days for the maintenance to be finished. They still had some time to finish the shopping for furniture, so it wasn’t like they had to do all of it today.

“But, it’s not like I have anything else to do today. If possible I want to visit the town a bit-”

-and most importantly, I want to be together with Chiiko.

Tatsumi momentarily swallowed those last words. It was somewhat embarrassing to say that out loud. No, it was really, really embarrassing.

Calcedonia’s ruby eyes looked at Tatsumi’s face that had suddenly turned red

for some reason in wonder.

Feeling as if Calcedonia was gazing into his mind, Tatsumi began quickly walking with his face still red.

Just who the hell that man?

He glared at the back of the man who was so joyously heading out to the town with the <<Holy Maiden>> with with a piercing gaze.

The foreign boy with black hair and black eyes who was personally invited by the Supreme Pontiff of the doctrine of Savaiv himself.

The boy's special features would only be the color of his hair, eyes, and skin which are unusual in this country. He didn't excel in physical strength, nor was he an exceptional magician.

When he had heard that the boy was personally invited by the Supreme Pontiff himself, he thought that the boy was of high social status. But for some reason, the boy was wearing the uniform of a Junior priest and was going around doing chores diligently. He couldn't really believe that it was something a person of high status would do.

Then why exactly did His Holiness Lord Chrysoprase go out of his way to call upon this person from another country? And why exactly did Calcedonia serve that boy with such a joyful expression?

Numerous doubts and questions were rising up in his heart. However, he couldn't find a single answer to all those doubts.

Those things accelerated his irritation.

Perhaps.

Just then, the possibility that he had purposely avoided all along came to mind.

Perhaps His Holiness Lord Chrysoprase is planning to marry that boy to Calcedonia.

But, he told himself that if that was so, then something was definitely weird.

Calcedonia was someone who didn't even accept marriage proposals from royalty. So he couldn't imagine Calcedonia would go and marry a mere Junior Priest.

He simply just couldn't grasp the true nature of that boy. His feelings were driven to further irritation.

At the same time, the fear that that boy might snatch away his Calcedonia from him tightly grasped his heart.

The <<Holy Maiden>> that clung on to that boy's arm frivolously like a harlot from the outskirts of town. He didn't want to watch that figure of her any longer. But he couldn't take her eyes off her.

It was then.

While he was watching the figure of the two gradually going away, an inhuman voice whispered in his ear.

-If he's going to steal her away, then all you have to do is steal her first right?

Chapter 14: Hidden Desires

“Now then, how has Son-in-law been doing lately?”

Giuseppe asked his aide Baldeo who had passed him a cup of tea.

“It seems like he worked as a temple assistant today. He finished his work by the 5th bell and then went out to town with Lady Calcedonia...Excuse my rudeness, your holiness, but who in the world is that man?”

“Hmm? You’re interested in Son-in-law?”

“That, of course I am. I’ve also been with Calsey since that time when your holiness adopted her and I watched her grow up. She’s like a sister to me. So if my younger sister suddenly becomes so intimate with some random Joe, then me as her brother would of course mind it.”

Seeing that his aide was earnestly worried about Calcedonia, Giuseppe grinned.

“It pleases me that you too are concerned about this matter, but now that Son-in-law has appeared before her there is no one in the world that can stop Calsey anymore. Now that she’s decided on something, no matter what kind of obstacle stands in her way she will overcome it....No, she will destroy it. Just like how she has done in the past. You yourself should be aware of that fact, no?”

“Certainly....that’s one of her radical points.”

He was reminded of Calcedonia’s nature so far. Baldeo showed a wry smile.

“But now that you’ve told me this, it makes me all the more curious on that boy’s identity.”

“Ho ho ho. Sorry but I really cannot tell the current you about Son-in-law. All I can say is he comes from a far away land. And every single bit of Calcedonia’s hard work until now was in order to meet Son-in-law again.”

“Is that....so... But if that’s the case, then what of ‘him’?”

“...Morga huh...”

Giuseppe frowned after recalling the face of a youth who has been secretly harboring feelings for Calcedonia.

After finishing his shopping with Calcedonia in the town, Tatsumi came back to his allotted guest room and collapsed on the bed.

Originally, Junior priests should be sleeping in the lodging house. But since Tatsumi would be moving in with Calcedonia in their new house soon, out of kindness Giuseppe let Tatsumi use the guest room they talked about on the first day.

This world of course didn't have mattresses with springs attached but a sheet neatly filled up with dried and processed grass, which Tatsumi was using as a futon.

There also existed ones with feathers rather than dried grass, but those were luxury items only used by nobles.

Every time he threw himself in his bed like this, he would be wrapped up in the peculiar scent of dried grass. Moreover, it seems like a few fragrant ones were included in the dried grass which had the effect of abating fatigue. That's why every night he could sleep soundly.

As Tatsumi was sprawled on top of the bed in a '大' character, he thought of the bed and guitar that got transported to this world with him.

Those two things are currently in Giuseppe's custody. After the preparations for the house are completed a few days later, it seems like he will send them over then.

Though he had an attachment to the bed he had been using all this time, Tatsumi quite liked the dried grass-filled beds of this world. So whether he would go back to using his previous bed was a decision that had been tormenting Tatsumi for a while.

Well, today was his first day as a temple assistant. There was also the matter of that strange sense of tiredness that hit him and a few issues adjusting to the job, so as Tatsumi was lying on the bed and thinking of all that he started to doze off.

“...Oops. I should at least take a bath before going to sleep....”

After forcefully pushing up his half asleep body, he left the guest room tottering.

In a corner of the Savaiv temple, there was a huge bath for the use of live-in priests.

Everyone below the rank of High Priest could use it since it was like a public bath, and of course, it had different sections for men and women.

As for those who were on the Supreme Pontiff or Great Priest level—though small— they had a private bath in their own private lounge. And since most of the time they had mansions outside the temple, they didn’t use this bath meant for the live-ins.

By the way, the ranks for priests were the following starting from the highest : Supreme Pontiff, Great Priest, High Priest, Priest, Acolyte, Senior priest, Junior priest.

Among them there was only one Supreme Pontiff per doctrine, and Great Priests usually served as chief for the various branches. As for the various small temples or places of worship in towns or cities, usually a priest or a high priest would serve there.

In this bath’s case, among the temple those who had an affinity with the <Fire> attribute would take turns to heat it up. Of course, Calcedonia had to do this from time to time too.

After taking off his clothes in the dressing room, Tatsumi entered the bath donning a towel.....or rather something that looked similar to a napkin. [TN: Yep, that’s what it says.]

As priests were people who served god, they were obliged to keep

themselves neat and clean. That's why at the end of the day, after everyone finished their duties, they usually came to this bath to wash off their tiredness and sweat, so it became quite packed.

Among them, Tatsumi was also carefully soaking in the bath.

—Even though the world is different, baths are pleasant no matter where you are. While he was thinking such, suddenly his name was called out.

“Hmm? Is that Tatsumi? You also came?”

As Tatsumi turned around, he saw the Junior Priest called Verse he met at the kitchen today.

As shameless as it was, he was completely naked and after showing a friendly smile, he got in the bath next to Tatsumi.

“You also came?”

“Yeah. When you talk about how to rest after a good days work, it has to be the bath.”

After being pointed out by Verse, Tatsumi looked around and certainly, everyone was soaking in the bath with a pleasant expression.

Wow. So the people of this country also like baths.”

“Oh? That means they also like to take baths in your hometown?”

“Yeah. We take baths everyday. There are also people who take baths in the afternoon.”

“Wow, now that's a luxury. It's a hassle to boil water for the baths, so it's common sense in this country that one can only take bath during a set time period.”

As Verse said, unlike Japan where large quantities of hot water can be prepared quickly, in this country they had limited methods of doing so. That's why they had a set period of time to take baths each day.

So everyone pretty much takes baths at the same time, and it gets crowded like this.

But well, we can still take baths everyday. Though being a priest means doing

some strict ascetic practices and works, at the end of the day it proves to be the right choice to become one.”

“That means, before you became a priest, you couldn’t take baths everyday?”

“Yeah. I come from a small village you see. There were no public bath house like they have in this capital, so the only way we could was ourselves were in rivers. That’s why, being able to take baths like this everyday was one of my long cherished dreams.”

As Verse was washing his body in the hot water, he smiled sating that his dreams finally came true.

“That reminds me. Tatsumi, since when’ve ya been in the temple? I don’t remember seeing you before until recently.”

“It’s only been 2 days since I got here.”

“That so? That’s what I thought. Well from now on we’ll be working together right? Well best regards I guess.”

“Ah...About that.....”

Tatsumi told Verse that he had already planned to move to a detached house soon.

“C’mon. You just came here and moving to a house already? Hmm, you have a surname right? Are you some kind of noble from where you come from?”

From how Verse said it, Tatsumi could guess that the commoners in this country didn’t have surnames.

“Commoners also have surnames in my country. So I’m not really a noble or particularly rich or anything.”

After splashing his face with hot water a few times, Tatsumi also started to wash his body like Verse.

As expected, Tatsumi once again realized that for a Japanese like him a bath is a must.

“But hey, Tatsumi? Since you’re gonna live in your own house now....you’re not going to live in it alone right?”

Tatsumi who was relaxing in the bath till now, suddenly became stiff in a split second.

And seeing Tatsumi like that, Verse started to grin meaningfully.

“Hoho! Seeing you like that, as I thought, you ain’t alone right? So? Who’s your partner? So is it someone from our temple?”

“N-No well....”

And so, Tatsumi started to worry if it was okay to mention Calcedonia’s name here.

From Bogart’s reaction earlier today, Tatsumi could guess without a doubt that Verse will also show a similar reaction. And besides, there were many people present other than them.

And if they knew that the one he’ll be living together with was Calcedonia, it probably won’t end with just a small shock. Tatsumi already guessed just how great Calcedonia’s status was.

As Tatsumi was pondering how to get out of this pinch submerged in the hot water, Verse looked at him with a gaze that said, ‘Yeah, I get it bro. You don’t have to say it out loud.’

“Well, after you settle down a bit in your new place, invite me over then kay? And introduce me to your wife then. Rather, should I help you with the moving?”

“Y-Yeah. Roger that. I’ll count on you then.”

As he was able to avoid it somehow, Tatsumi once again relaxed his body in the hot water.

After that, he chatted with Verse some more and when he finished washing his body completely, he and Verse left the bath together.

By the way, soap was generally treated as a luxury good too but for Junior priests, the temple provided them with it.

They wiped their body and got dressed. And just when they were about to

walk through the hallway, they suddenly came across a certain person.

“Oh my! Master? Did master also take a bath?”

The one who called out to Tatsumi was Calcedonia who was wiping her wet hair with a towel.

Her slightly blushing pink cheeks steamed in hot water and her wet hair made her even more charming than normal.

Seeing Calcedonia like that, Tatsumi’s heartbeat suddenly intensified with a baam.

“Y-Yeah. Chiiko too?”

As Tatsumi replied while wondering whether or not Calcedonia noticed his heartbeat, Calcedonia continued looking a bit shy with her head hung down cutely.

“M-Master...If Master is okay with it, may I come visit master’s room later tonight? W-We’ll be....We’ll be living together from now on so, we should consult a few things with each other and....Oh right! And I’ll bring a few sweets and tea I made. Or does Master prefer wine to tea?”

“Ah, y-yeah. No I mean, tea’s good.”

“I understand. Then, bye.”

After getting Tatsumi’s okay, maybe she was a bit too happy, Calcedonia showed a sparkling brilliant smile and then almost skipped her way back.

Watching her like that with a smile, Tatsumi prepared to head back to his own room.

But then he saw a petrified Verse with his eyes wide open.

“H-Hey...Yeah...Tatsumi....That...That person right now...That was the <<Holy Maiden>>....Lady Calcedonia...right?”

“Y-Yes. Well...That she was....”

“From your conversation with Lady Calcedonia just now...The one you’ll be living with...It can’t be....”

Now then, how was he going to fool him this time? Well, even a fool would’ve

realized that it was impossible at this point.

While thinking that, Tatsumi let out a deep deep sigh as if he'd given up.

He couldn't help but stare at that man's back with glaring eyes.

He could barely stop rampaging flames in his hear from breaking out. If possible, he wanted to go and knock out that man right this instant and strangle his neck till he stopped breathing. But with this many people around he couldn't.

He didn't want to hear it, but he accidentally ended up listening.

A conversation he simply couldn't ignore, the subject that man was talking with a fellow junior priest.

Yes.

It was the conversation about that man moving into a detached house soon.

He knew what it implied when a Priest moved out of the temple to a detached house. And when that man moves out, just who exactly he would live with too.

A man whom the Supreme Pontiff of the Doctrine of Savaiv, His Holiness Lord Giuseppe Chrysophare, called himself from a foreign country.

And that Giuseppe called this man 'Son-in-law' without any hesitation what so ever.

In other words Giuseppe, who was Calcedonia Chrysoprased's Grandfather, and at the same time her foster father, called that man to become Calcedonia's betrothed.

He respected and admired Giuseppe as the Supreme Pontiff of the Doctrine of Savaiv from the bottom of his heart. To him, that Giuseppe's foster daughter, who was even called the <<Holy Maiden>> was a person of utmost respect.

But even more than that, all this time he has been secretly in love with the maiden called Calcedonia. There was no way he would let some random boy without any clear background steal that Calcedonia away from him.

He bit down his teeth hard. A co-worker of his turned to look at him after hearing that sound but after finding out who it was, he immediately looked away.

—Like hell I'll stay silent and let Calcedonia be snatched away from me!

No matter what kind of relation that man had with Calcedonia, that had nothing to do with him.

As the fire burning in the depths of his heart grew larger, the man revealed a dark dark smile that even he didn't notice.

While he imagined he was embracing his beloved Calcedonia in his arms.

Chapter 15: Deprived by the Devil

“Hey...Tatsumi.”

“Yes, what?”

Tatsumi pulled up a bucket filled with water from the well and poured it in the bucket he brought with him.

Then he threw the water well bucket back into the well. After confirming that the bucket completely sank down, he once again began to draw it up.

Verse, who was standing behind Tatsumi waiting for his turn finally asked Tatsumi who was busy repeating the same actions over and over again.

“Why are you, of all people working as a temple assistant?”

“Why? Well....This is our job right?”

The job that was assigned to Verse and him today was to transport the water drawn from the well.

Just like yesterday after Tatsumi went to Bogart’s place Bogart simply grinned at him for a while and then gave him the water transportation job.

“From what I saw yesterday, you won’t mind if I give you some heavy lifting works right?”

After Bogart explained the procedures to Tatsumi, he collected the water bucket meant for transportation and the shoulder carrying pole. After that he headed for the back garden where the well was.

He met up with Verse on his way. It seems like he too was assigned the same job today.

“No I mean, Your wife...Well, the person who’s going to become your wife earns quite a lot right? So even if you don’t work as an assistant like this....rather, even if you didn’t work at all wouldn’t it be enough for you to live a good life?”

“Err. For me to let only Chiiko work while I do nothing...I, I really don’t have the intention to become a gigolo you know.”

“Gigolo?”

“Ah right. In this wor-....I mean, In this country do they not call men who don’t work pushing all the work on the women’s shoulder ‘Gigolo’?”

“Nope, there is no such term. Certainly people look down on men who don’t work making their wife do all the earning, but that’s not the case if the wife is a magician. Magician’s are special after all.”

According to Verse, a Magician won’t be troubled financially with just that.

Even if it was only a small magic that could only be used to light candles or a stove. The townsfolk would employ it in exchange for money, daily necessities, or foodstuff.

Unlike Tatsumi’s world this world didn’t have things like lighters so if that work could be done with magic then of course it would be convenient. Moreover, if one could use the spell [Light Orb] then at night they could sell those light orbs as ‘Lamps’ to people. One can earn quite a bit over night.

While listening to the standpoint of magicians in this country Tatsumi continued to draw water from the well and pour it in the water bucket.

“Well yeah, I guess the amount of things I can do is very limited but...but even if I can help Chiiko out just a little, I’ll still do it.”

“Is that so. Well I don’t hate that kind of mindset ya know? Do what you can and help out your wife.”

“Aye.”

After responding to Verse’s encouragement, Tatsumi was fired up as he carried the poles on his shoulder.

The pole which had two large water buckets suspended on both sides was of course very heavy. But just like yesterday’s case, it didn’t feel that heavy at all.

While being a bit confused about his own body, Tatsumi concentrated on his work.

After seeing off Tatsumi, it was now Verse's turn to draw up the water but then he realized something.

"Now that I think about it, why does that guy call the <<Holy Maiden>> 'Chiiko'?"

The pole with two suspended buckets filled with water was supposed to be heavy.

Nevertheless, Tatsumi did not feel it. As if the buckets were empty, Tatsumi continued to transport the water.

The destinations were the Kitchen and the Bath. Because the bath was quite large and it needed a huge amount of water, he had to make quite a few round trips.

Though the other Junior Priests who had the same duty as Tatsumi and Verse were already on their last breaths after a few round trips, they looked at Tatsumi in wonder as he continued on quite easily.

Tatsumi himself couldn't help but be bewildered at his own body just like yesterday.

And it was the same when he thought about the violent feeling of exhaustion he felt after work the day before. As Calcedonia said it, the symptoms were like when a novice magician completely depletes his mana, but of course, Tatsumi has no recollection of using any magic. Moreover, Tatsumi didn't know how to use magic in the first place.

At first he thought it was a body correction he acquired after crossing over worlds but now that doesn't seem to be the case.

Even though he thought of many possibilities, after Tatsumi judged that none seemed appropriate, he turned his mind towards another topic.

"I'll be living with Chiiko from now.....T-Together...."

Even though no one asked him, he muttered.

In his mind the visage of a wonderful maiden with white hair floated up.

A slim figure. But with a soft plump body. Extremely beautiful and well ordered looks. A clear voice like ringing chimes.

And the thing that was etched into his mind the most were the pair of –by no means too large but still on a level where it could be called as ‘huge’– voluptuous breasts, which of course were totally to his tastes.

The reason why that was the most memorable was of course for someone going through puberty like him it’s the thing that keenly interests him.

Even though Tatsumi would be living together under the same room with her in the near future. Tatsumi himself agreed to this. Though a part of him just went along with the flow– it would be a lie if he claimed he truly wasn’t nervous at all.

He was a bit mindful of the fact that a few high standing people starting with Giuseppe, wanted him to marry Calcedonia.

Of course it wasn’t like he disliked Calcedonia.

There’s the fact that Calcedonia claims she’s the reincarnation of Chiiko, which shouldn’t be false. But most importantly, when someone shows that much devotion and goodwill towards you there’s no way you could hate them.

Furthermore, her appearance hit the bull’s eyes for Tatsumi’s personal tastes. As a man, there’s no way his heart wouldn’t flutter in this sort of situation.

But the reason why he feels nervous after all of that, would in the end be because of the sudden reality of marriage bashed into him right from the beginning.

Just a few days ago, Tatsumi almost got tired of living. Then suddenly telling Tatsumi to get married, it’s like telling him a pun he didn’t get.

All the more so when that marriage partner of his is someone whom he met only a few days ago.

Anyone’s mental state would become like Tatsumi’s if they were suddenly extorted into an arranged marriage meeting and then suddenly learns their marriage has been decided.

Well, Tatsumi already thought of Calcedonia as family.

The last remaining family of Tatsumi, the small and adorable Chiiko. Even if Calcedonia is simply Chiiko's reincarnation, and her actions and air only matches with Chiiko's from his past world, and even if her figure has changed. She's still Tatsumi's family Chiiko.

And that's not the only thing that bugs him.

That is, if one had to say it in modern terms, Calcedonia was something sort of a Top Idol for the people of this world.

She's the Holy Maiden who's name spread far and wide, not limited to this city alone. If that idol suddenly married someone they'd never even heard of before, a lot of random speculations and crazy rumors would certainly begin to spread.

Tatsumi is worried that their marriage might negatively effect her standing and image in the future.

"...Well, for now I don't really have any other means of living other than to rely on Chiiko....."

Though he had finally obtained a bit of standing in this world, it's not like he could live on with just that. Then, the status he obtained was because of Giuseppe's kindness.

".....Well in the end it seems Chiiko herself is delighted so....It's okay right?"

When he was in the city yesterday with Calcedonia, she looked really happy while buying their living-wares.

If, by any chance that was all an act, without a single doubt Tatsumi would never trust another woman in his whole life.

It would be a different story if Calcedonia herself was against the marriage, but it seems like she herself couldn't look more forward to it.

Then without thinking too much, let's just happily live under the same roof with Chiiko, in times with me supporting her, and in times with her supporting me. [Marriage] is also a form of being family.

And this time, no matter what happens, Tatsumi swore to protect his family.

As Tatsumi was thinking all that, he adjusted the pole on his shoulder and headed for the bath.

He didn't notice at all that he was being watched by a sharp, malicious glare.

Calcedonia was walking through the temple hallway calmly with her usual stern expression.

But she stopped and turned around when her name was called suddenly by a familiar voice.

After she turned around, a familiar figure stood in front of her.

Seeing that person, her stern expression softened.

"I want to ask you something....Do you have some free time now?"

"Yes. I don't mind."

It was kind of awkward to talk while standing, so they headed for the courtyard of the temple.

The courtyard of the temple is a place where believers gather for meets. There were people gathered together in group here and there and they were chatting on various everyday matters.

If someone famous like the <<Holy Maiden>> Calcedonia suddenly appeared there, then obviously their attention would shift to her.

Moreover, she was walking together with a man. Seeing that, the believers began to whisper various speculations to each other.

Of course, there were some among them who were gazing at Calcedonia enchantingly.

As if she was used to all these whispers and gazes, Calcedonia threw her chest out and continued on.

After spotting some empty stools in one corner of the courtyard, Calcedonia and the person with her sat down.

"Then, what would you like to ask?"

“....You’ve recently gone out of the temple to prepare a house right?”

The person asked the question as if it was something very hard to ask, but Calcedonia softly smiled and replied

“Yes. That’s correct. Did you hear it from grandfather?”

“No, I didn’t directly hear it from his holiness though.....”

“Well what you have heard is correct. And I am going to live together with a certain gentleman.”

Thinking of the person who she will live together, she showed a truly delighted expression while visibly being bashful.

And when the person beside her saw that glamorous smile, his heart churned in anguish, and he certainly felt something dark being born in his depth.

“T-The man you’ll be living together is him right.....? The boy that came to the temple together with you a few days ago and started working as a Junior priest yesterday.....”

“Yes, that’s right. You have also met him right? That person...It is precisely that person who I have always been yearning for.”

And She radiantly smiled once again. And his heart also creaked again.

“.....Are you...serious.....?”

“Eh?”

“A person...of your status, someone who is even called the <<Holy Maiden>> of our temple, for you to be together with a mere Junior Priest like him....Do you really think you can obtain happiness like that!?”

He said it with an expression not like his usual kind self. While Calcedonia noticed he wasn’t acting like himself, she didn’t remove the smile nor the happy expression from her face and clearly said to him

“No, it’s a bit different than that. Well, actually it might not be different at all. That person isn’t the one who is going to make me happy, It’s the opposite. I am the one who is going to make that person happy. And.....And if that person can become happy, than that in itself for me will be the highest level of happiness I

can ever obtain.”

Tatsumi, he’s someone who experienced a bitter past. And Calcedonia summoned him to this world in order to guide that person to happiness.

If Tatsumi could have led a happy life in his past world, then she wouldn’t have been able to summon him. Certainly reuniting with Tatsumi once more was her dearest wish, but it wasn’t something she should be fulfilling even if it meant completely destroying Tatsumi’s everyday life in his previous world.

“Living side by side with that person is the greatest happiness for me.”

“Is that so....that decision...You aren’t going to change it huh....”

Compared to Calcedonia who had a smile like the blossom of hundreds of flowers, the man had his head lowered and used both his hands to cover his face.

Crestfallen, both his shoulders...No, his entire body began to tremble violently.

“W-What’s wrong...?”

Calcedonia instinctively frowned after sensing his strange atmosphere.

The first time she met him was when Giuseppe adopted her. After that, she’s known him for a long time. And the man in her memories always had a calm personality with a kind smile.

And that kind person was emitting such a bizarre aura. Calcedonia sensed an abnormal sight, and was about to reach out for his trembling shoulders.

It was at that moment that she suddenly realized the man was grumbling something in a small voice while facing the ground.

“.....Are.....Mi.....ne.....”

An ominous voice as if it was coming from the pit of abyss. Calcedonia immediately retracted her hands and reflexively stood up.

“.....You....It can’t be....”

A trembling voice escaped from Calcedonia’s beautiful lips.

As if responding to her voice, the man finally lifted up his head and looked at

her with eyes filled with madness. He floated a sickening grin.

“Calcedonia.....I won’t hand you over to anyone...You are....You are mine alone.....”

His motionless eyes which were staring at Calcedonia glowed in an inhuman Red colour.

Chapter 16: Devil

The silver light rapidly flashed as it pierced through the air.

He grasped a dagger which gleamed in a silver light, as he slowly took out his hand from his pocket.

The dagger shone as it reflected the sunlight.

At the same time the dagger slashed out at Calcedonia from point blank range, which she easily dodged.

With light footwork, Calcedonia distanced herself from him, while one of the female believers gathered there let out a high-pitched scream.

Someone suddenly slashing out with a dagger in broad daylight within the bounds of the temple courtyard wouldn't seem strange, if the people who saw it wouldn't have screamed out in panic.

"Everyone!! Please, hurry up and leave this place!!"

Without taking her eyes off him, whose eyes gleamed in a sinister red light and was preparing his dagger, Calcedonia told everyone to evacuate.

Because of the sudden development, while dumbfoundedly staring at Calcedonia and the other person, they suddenly realized that violence was about to take place, and started to run away screaming.

If the believers make this much of a ruckus, then the priests and clerical knights should be able to arrive soon.

That's why, Calcedonia was intending to clean up the mess before the clerical knights arrived.

If she could just somehow exorcise the <Devil>, that possessed the person before her, she should be able to return the person into the kind and caring man she knew since childhood.

Due to the person being possessed by a <devil>, his slashes were more

powerful. As she lightly dodged them, she recited the aria for the spell with her beautiful lips.

After pouring all the water Tatsumi transported into the bathtub, he once again headed back to collect more water.

As he made his way back to the rear garden where the water well was, he noticed a youth standing before him.

“Hmm, Master Morga?” (Master as in young master)

It was Morganeich, the <<Freedom Knight>>. He was standing there staring at Tatsumi as if he was brooding over something.

“Lord Tatsumi. Pardon my rudeness for this question. So I request for you to answer me honestly. You... just who in the world are you?”

“Eh?...Who...am I?”

Tatsumi had a blank expression as he pointed at himself. Well, anyone would react the same if someone suddenly asked who the hell they were so seriously.

“At first I thought you were an important personage coming from another country after hearing his Holiness Lord Chrysoprase went out of his way to send Calsey to welcome you. But you...I have more or less watched over you for a few days, but you...If you were such a personage, then why were you doing some odd jobs here and there, which someone of high birth would never do without voicing a single complaint. Certainly it is said that as long as you join the temple your origins don't matter, but the temple has it's own unspoken barrier.”

Though the temples are organizations that freed themselves from a nation's reign officially, it was as Morganeich said. It was simply an official stance.

If someone of noble or royal birth joined the temple, most of the time he would receive a high position like a regular priest or acolyte. That's why, if a noble becomes a priest then they wouldn't perform a task meant for Junior Priests.

Even though at first Morganeich viewed Tatsumi as a noble from a foreign land. After he saw Tatsumi performing some odd jobs without voicing any

complaints, he realized he didn't comprehend Tatsumi at all.

"Even if you were of common birth...Please forgive me for stating it like this but...I do not understand the reason why his Holiness Lord Chrysopraxe has his eyes on you. Apparently you do not excel at magic either."

Morganeich was also a magician. Right now, he could only sense a slight bit of magic strand rising from Tatsumi and nothing else. With only this much mana, at most Tatsumi could somehow use elementary magic.

"I myself am quite bad at expressing myself. So I will ask you frankly. Lord Tatsumi, Who exactly are you? And....And what is your relationship with Calsey?"

The gaze from his reddish brown eyes filled with sincerity shot through Tatsumi.

And within his earnest gaze also contained the hot feelings the <<Freedom Knight>> had for the <<Holy Maiden>>. And Tatsumi could feel that clearly.

That's why.

And that's why Tatsumi decided to answer him honestly. That she was the most important person for him right now.

But in the end he wasn't able to tell that to Morganeich.

Just as Tatsumi was about to speak to Morganeich, a priest clad in arms, in other words a clerical knight rushed out from the temple hallway and ran to Morganeich.

"L-Lord Morganeich!! B-Big trouble!!"

"What is it?"

Morganeich sent a stern gaze with a different meaning towards the clerical knight who rushed in.

"Currently, We were informed that someone possessed by a <Devil> is currently on a rampage in the courtyard."

"What!?"

Instantly, the <<Freedom Knight>>'s eyes gleamed with a light different from

before. If one had to compare the 2, before he was in [Everyday Life] mode and now it changed to [Battlefield]. And even Tatsumi who had nothing to do with battles could clearly notice it.

“Who is it? Who exactly got possessed by a <Devil>? Was it a believer who came to worship?”

“T-That is...The one who got possessed i-is.....Supreme Pontiff lord Chrysopraxe’s aid...Lord Baldeo!!”

Calcedonia kept dodging the dagger.

And while she did so, she continued reciting the aria. If it was a normal magician, then he would probably fail at the reciting because of the slightest disruption to his concentration, but when one reaches Calcedonia’s level, they could calmly maintain the spell while performing various evasive maneuvers just like her.

Calcedonia was someone who had plenty of experience as an Exorcist. It was very easy for her to dodge a dagger swung by an amateur.

In order to counter any possible offense, she had also practiced martial arts. Just like Morganeich, Calcedonia was one of the leading Exorcists of the Temple of Savaiv.

While stepping back lightly, Calcedonia stared at his — Baldeo’s ominous red eyes.

Calcedonia had known Baldeo for a long time.

The first time she met him was when Giuseppe adopted her. Baldeo who was at that time an aide apprentice of Giuseppe, often looked after Calcedonia.

Baldeo, who was chosen as aide apprentice of the Supreme Pontiff when he was in his mid-teens, was someone others had great expectations for.

He was also a diligent person, who being of common birth, was able to take the position of aide of the Supreme Pontiff, and a High Priest after piling up hard work.

And for that Baldeo to be taken by a <Devil>! Even now while Calcedonia was looking at his red eyes, she still couldn’t believe it.

“.....Please wait just a little bit lord Baldeo. I will immediately exorcise the <Devil> possessing you.”

A resolved light flashed in her ruby eyes as Calcedonia recited the last verse of the spell she was preparing.

And the moment she completed the aria the atmosphere around them started to vibrate.

No, it wasn't the atmosphere.

Even though there was no wind, what started to vibrate were the trees and shrubs planted in various places of the courtyard.

The weeds and vines rapidly grew and launched their green tentacles towards Baldeo.

The trees were rocking their branches and with a strange creaking sound they extended it towards Baldeo.

The branches and vines of the trees, weeds and shrubs were trying to entangle Baldeo. Right now the magic Calcedonia invoked was one of the <Plant> attribute called <<Botanic Shakles>>. Just like it's name, it was a magic which used the branches and vines of trees and weeds to seal the target's movements.

Baldeo swung his dagger towards the various tree branches and vines that were launched his way.

But no matter how many times he cut them, they just simply grew back.

Even though his physical abilities powered up because of the <Demon>, he, who had little fighting experience, couldn't hold out.

The vines and branches cut down his strength little by little, and finally it succeeded in completely restraining him.

After confirming that Baldeo's movements have been completely sealed, Calcedonia once again started to chant an aria.

The spell she was reciting now was of the <Light> <Holy> attributed <<Exorcise>> spell. It's a spell to tear apart the connection between the <Devil> and the possessed.

It was difficult to lock onto to a target using <<Exorcise>> when the target was moving around. That's why before using the spell <<Exorcise>> one had to restrict the movements of the target for a certain amount of time.

Usually, when she was paired with Morganeich as an Exorcist it was him, the <<Freedom Knight>> who kept the target's movements in check.

But right now he wasn't here so it was necessary to use another spell first to seal Baldeo's movements.

Baldeo who was entangled in the branches tried to free himself over and over again. But since the plants coiling around him were very resilient, it was impossible to free himself even though he was using all his strength.

Calcedonia continued to chant the spell as she looked at that Baldeo.

Inside her body, <Holy> attributed mana started to gush up. And maybe he felt it. Baldeo— No the <Devil> which was currently possessing him tried frantically to free itself from the seal as it sensed it's natural enemy <Holy> attributed magic.

But it was too late.

Just as Calcedonia finished her chant, a calm gentle silver light gushed out from beneath Baldeo's feet.

"Calsey is...?"

After hearing his subordinates report, Morganeich's stern expression loosed a bit.

But on the contrary to the <<Freedom Knight>>, Tatsumi's expression became pale.

"C-Chiiko's facing off against a lunatic with a knife!?"

For a split second, an image of a bloodstained and stabbed Calcedonia lying on the ground lifeless flashed in his mind.

Splash Tatsumi dropped the water buckets and the shoulder carrying pole on the pathway.

And after abandoning them there, he was about to rush off frantically. Of

course, his destination was the courtyard where Calcedonia was.

But Morganeich prompted him to stop with a calm tone.

“There is no need to hurry, Lord Tatsumi. There is no way Calcedonia would lose to Lord Baldeo who had only taken basic combat practices, even if he was possessed by a <Devil>.”

“B-But still...!!! J-Just in case something were to happen!?”

Tatsumi raised his voice unintentionally which wasn't like himself, but Morganeich calmly continued.

“Of course I am not tell you to not go and help. But what exactly do you plan to do unarmed?”

Being told that, Tatsumi was taken aback.

Like a normal Clerical Knight, Morganeich was wearing metal plated armor and had longsword hanging from his waist.

Compared to that, Tatsumi was in a normal Priest Uniform. And of course, he had no experience on martial arts.

“At least, you should take a weapon which is enough to protect yourself.”

Morganeich borrowed a short spear from the knight who came to report and threw it towards Tatsumi.

“You aren't going to listen even if I tell you not to come along, will you? Then at least you should be able to protect your own life with your own hands.”

Tatsumi firmly nodded to Morganeich's words while being subtly startled by the sharp shining tip of the spear.

The silver light which seemed like it could vanquish all evil slowly faded away.

And after all of it faded, what remained there was a Baldeo who was standing there stock still with a stupefied expression on his face.

Calcedonia observed Baldeo's situation with caution.

Her <<Exorcise>> spell was of course very powerful but it wasn't like it could always be a success. In cases where the <Devil> was more powerful than normal, then it could resist the spell.

And since the duration of <<Botanic Shackles>> was also over, Baldeo wasn't currently in restraints. Calcedonia examined Baldeo and his surroundings carefully all the while concentrating so she could start reciting the aria instantly if necessary.

After about five minutes (according to earth's time measurement) Calcedonia confirmed that there was no longer any red glint in Baldeo's eyes so she finally relaxed.

"Lord Baldeo? Are you alright now?"

"Ca....Calsey...."

Baldeo's eyes which were aimlessly looking at the sky finally focused on Calcedonia.

It seemed like he was okay. But just as Calcedonia sighed out in relief.

Baldeo suddenly yelled in a sharp voice.

"R-Run! Calcedonia!! It's still...The <Devil> is still....Inside of me.....!!"

Chapter 17: Reinforcements

<Devils> don't have a fixed level of power. There's a difference between each <Devil> specimen (they don't have a physical body so referring to them with specimen may be wrong however) and their power is further influenced by how much desire their host possesses.

Normally, Calcedonia's <<Exorcise>> would have already purified and purged the <Devil> without fail. Despite that, she wasn't able to purge the one that had possessed Baldeo. This was a first experience for Calcedonia who was famed as a <<Holy Maiden>> and had exorcised many <Devils> up until now.

Maybe the <Devil>'s original abilities were stronger than normal, or maybe Baldeo's desires were too intense. Or, it may be both.

The reason was unclear, but the devil was still nesting inside of Baldeo.

It seems like Calcedonia's solitary struggle would still have to continue.

Calcedonia immediately turned her body around after hearing Baldeo's voice.

But she was slightly too late. Before she was able to move away, Baldeo's hand reached out to her chest and grabbed onto the collar her priestess clothes.

Now then, exactly what would happen if she pulled her body when her collar was held onto?

With a tearing sound, the clothes covering her breasts tore open and the upper half of her abundant pair of breasts with her deep cleavage spilled out.

Just like any other normal woman, Calcedonia reflexively tried to hide her open breasts with her hands.

But in this situation, where there was an enemy in front of her eyes, this action would be nothing but an opening.

Baldeo's other hand grabbed onto Calcedonia's slender hands, and his unnaturally bending fingers dug into her wrist.

Because of the pain running through her wrist, Calcedonia's movements stopped just for a moment. In that moment, Baldeo pulled Calcedonia towards himself in his chest embracing her tightly.

His red eyes which were proof of being possessed by a <Devil>. A sad expression surfaced on Calcedonia's face upon once again seeing those red pupils from close proximity.

Baldeo was a person who always had a gentle smile. Ever since she was a child, she thought of him like an older brother, and he also looked after her troubles like she was his younger sister.

Of course even now she thought of him like a family, albeit a bit different than from Tatsumi or Giuseppe.

And currently, that Baldeo had a smile so vulgar that no one could even imagine the normal him smiling as such. Opposite to his normally kind and calm expression, the current him had a lustful expression as he peered into Calcedonia's deep cleavage.

Even if he was like family, Calcedonia would still feel unpleasant if someone from the opposite sex peered into her cleavage so lustfully (well it would be a different matter altogether if it was Tatsumi) and frantically poured power into her arms to shake him off.

But in the end, women had slender arms. It was quite difficult for her to be able to shake off the hand of an adult man who had his strength multiply after being possessed by a <Devil>.

After realizing that, Calcedonia started to chant while deeply apologizing to Baldeo in her heart.

The spell she was chanting was <<Thunder Palm>> of the <Thunder> attribute. It was a magic where one would shock the opponent while in contact with a weak lightning, an elementary offensive spell of the <Thunder> attribute.

Because it was an elementary spell, it didn't have enough of an impact to knock out the opponent in one hit. But still, if hit by the thunder shock, it had enough power to make one falter and numb their movements. And if she could utilise that to escape, then she won't have to injure Baldeo more than

necessary.

Calcedonia lightly touched Baldeo's abdomen with her palm.

And from that place of contact, a vivid flash of violet light sparkled for a moment which caused Baldeo, who was tightly grasping Calcedonia to raise a groan as he released Calcedonia and took a few steps back.

And Calcedonia who was able to take some distance with that opening hid her exposed breasts with her right hand while chanting another spell.

It was the same <<Botanic Shackles>> she recited earlier. She was planning to entrap Baldeo once again and use her <<Exorcise>> spell.

But it seemed like Baldeo—no, the <Devil> that was nesting in Baldeo had already predicted that strategy.

He dashed at Calcedonia in an instant with a speed he didn't reveal till now, and extended his hands towards Calcedonia with his unpleasantly wiggling fingers.

The aria won't finish in time.

Calcedonia immediately judged that, so she stopped the chant and decided to focus on evasion.

Certainly for a magician of her caliber, it was possible for her to continue reciting while dodging. But dodging would naturally be easier when focusing solely on it.

After witnessing Baldeo's speed, Calcedonia decided to give her full attention in order to raise her certainty.

But Baldeo's speed rose once more and he soon surpassed Calcedonia.

Baldeo closed in against her with a speed that surpassed Calcedonia who is a battle hardened veteran. Baldeo's hands swiftly launched towards the Calcedonia's chest.

It seems like he was trying to fully tear up her priestess clothes and expose all of her abundant breasts under the sunlight.

With his eyes bloodshot, and mouth dripping with drool, the current Baldeo

was completely running on his male bestial nature.

She was unable to dodge in time. But even so, there was an unyielding fighting spirit in her eyes as Calcedonia glared at the two hands coming closer to her breasts.

And at the end of Calcedonia's gaze.

There was a silver streak like a meteorite which halted Baldeo's hands' advances.

The silver streak was the blade of a sword.

Calcedonia and Baldeo simultaneously looked towards the direction from which the blade came from. And just as Calcedonia expected, the one standing there with his sword drawn was the figure of the <<Freedom Knight>>

"Morga!"

Morganeich's face brightened up. After smiling at Calcedonia kindly, his face tensed up as he ascertained the demon morphed Baldeo.

"Lord Baldeo.... For even for a devout believer such as yourself was unable to resist the whispers of the <Devil>...."

Morganeich stood there with a bitter expression. He was also someone who knew Giuseppe's aide Baldeo quite well, and was even helped by him.

Morganeich once again minded his sword which he retracted and told Calcedonia without taking his eyes off Baldeo.

"Get away, Calsey. I'll keep lord Baldeo busy. Prepare <<Exorcise>> in the meanwhile."

After silently nodding to Morganeich, Calcedonia quickly took distance from Baldeo at Morganeich's back.

And it was at that point that Tatsumi who was out of breath finally reached them.

"Chi,Chi.....ko.....A,Are....Are you.....O....kay....?"

This place wasn't really that far from where Tatsumi was talking to Morganeich with. But Tatsumi who had tended to shut himself up in his room

after losing his family didn't exactly have much stamina because of his lack of exercise.

"Ma-Master!? W-Why is Master here!?"

Calcedonia was surprised after Tatsumi suddenly appeared at that place. And her surprise doubled after seeing Tatsumi carrying a short spear which didn't suit him at all.

"This place is dangerous!! Please get away from here immediately!!"

"B-Bu....t....! Chiiko.....Behind....Me....No way.....I'll run.....!"

To the Tatsumi who was still trying to say something with his panting, broken speech, Calcedonia distinctly and strictly declared.

"Frankly speaking Master, all you can do by being here is be a burden! Please leave!"

"Ch-Chiko..."

Tatsumi was dumbfounded at Calcedonia after she suddenly said something so mean. And then, Morganeich suddenly interjected too.

"It's as Calsey says, Lord Tatsumi. Even if you stay here, there is nothing you can do. At least, go stand somewhere you won't get in our way."

At least Morganeich didn't tell Tatsumi to completely get lost like Calcedonia. But that was not out of kindness, but because he didn't think Tatsumi would obediently listen.

"Calsey! Just forget about Lord Tatsumi for now! Saving Lord Baldeo comes first!"

As he was giving instructions to Calcedonia, Morganeich swung his sword in succession multiple times.

Currently he was using the back of his sword. The type of sword used most commonly in this country was a single-edged, wide straight sword.

However, not many used the sword as their main weapon in this country. The most favored weapon for the people of the Largofiely kingdom was the spear, or other pole shaped weapons.

This was because the coldness was severe in this locality.

In this country the season of the Evening Moon, in other words the winter, was very severe. If you used weapons made of metal outside in the winter for long hours, then the metal parts will become very cold and will stick to your skin on your palm if you touch them carelessly.

That's why weapons or tools with more wooden portion than metal were tended to be used more.

For the same reason, leather armors were more in favor than metal ones. Among them, the ones made from monster hides and bones were the most favored.

Right now, the metal plated armor Morganeich was wearing was something sort of a uniform for Clerical knights, so within the temple compound, Clerical Knights were obliged to put on the armor engraved with the holy insignia.

Even Morganeich, when performing his activities outside the temple, usually wore leather armor made of monster hide properly reinforced with metal and switched between a sword and greatspear in accordance to the situation.

The reason why he was currently using a sword was because he didn't have his favourite spear with him at the moment, but more so than that, because he could use the back of his sword to subdue Baldeo without injuring him more than necessary.

A person without experience in combats couldn't possibly dodge a strike from him. But Baldeo who had been taken over by a <Devil> was dodging them while showing unbelievable fast reactions.

Of course, Morganeich himself was holding back. Because, even if he was hitting with the back of his sword, it was still a blunt weapon made of metal. If he swung it with all his might, then breaking a bone or two wasn't a problem.

But even if Baldeo dodged, it wasn't really a problem.

Because defeating him wasn't Morganeich's aim. He was restricting Baldeo's movements in order to buy time so that Calcedonia could finish reciting the aria for the spell and purify Baldeo.

He was not at all inferior to the <Devil> possessed Baldeo. Rather, Morganeich swung his sword even faster than him.

He was covering the whole space with sword strikes and limiting the places Baldeo could retreat to.

And Tatsumi was dazedly looking at that strong yet elegant swordsmanship.

So this was the true power of the man known as the <<Freedom Knight>>!

Even Tatsumi, who was a complete amateur when it came to combat, could tell the Morganeich's abilities were way above average level.

And the person standing behind the <<Freedom Knight>>, reciting the aria as if singing while watching over the battlefield was none other than the <<Holy Maiden>>.

The <<Holy Maiden>> was standing in a suitable position, while not losing sight of the two who were battling, all while reciting.

And the <<Freedom Knight>> himself, as if he had eyes on the back of his head was always positioning himself between the <<Holy Maiden>> and Baldeo. Just like that he was protecting the <<Holy Maiden>> by becoming her sword and shield as he restrained Baldeo.

Once again, Tatsumi was breath-taken at the two's amazing coordination.

As Tatsumi subconsciously stood stock still while being dazed by the performance of the <<Freedom Knight>> and the <<Holy Maiden>>, Calcedonia's <<Exorcise>> spell was finally completed.

Just as she finished her recitation, a vivid and purifying silver light gushed out from beneath Baldeo's feet once again. Tatsumi wouldn't know, but this time's light was far more powerful than the previous.

Due to a 'Barrier' called Morganeich appearing, Calcedonia could concentrate more on her spell so she could pour more and more mana into it.

Just as the spell was invoked, Morganeich separated from Baldeo and came beside Calcedonia. And then, as if protecting her behind his back, he kept on pointing the tip of his sword towards Baldeo, who was bathing inside the light.

After a while, the dazzling light finally faded away. The figure of Baldeo lying

on top of the ground was there.

“...How is it?”

“I poured quite a lot of mana into that <<Exorcise>>. I don’t think it could resist that but...”

Together they observed the collapsed Baldeo without separating their eyes from him.

Especially Calcedonia, whose magic was resisted once before, kept observing without letting her guard down whether or not there was any more oddness.

After a little while longer, having judged it to be safe, they started to approach Baldeo.

Tatsumi, who was observing from even further away, suddenly shouted with a shrill voice.

“Don’t go yet! There is something near that person!”

Reacting to that voice, Calcedonia and Morganeich abruptly stopped in their tracks.

“M-Master!? Can Master see something!?”

“I-Impossible...I-It couldn’t be! Is he a [Perceiver]!?”

It was impossible to see a <Devil> which had no body. That’s why <Devils> could stealthily approach a target to possess, and whisper in their ears to tempt them.

But there exist people who could see <Devils> since birth and even hear their voices. This ability isn’t something that has to do with magic, but something one innately possesses because of bloodline, and the number of people with such abilities was even fewer than magicians. However, people with such abilities were exceedingly valuable existences in order to combat <Devils>.

And they were called [Perceivers].

In fact, whether or not Tatsumi was an Perceiver wasn’t definite yet, but in such a situation, he shouldn’t be lying.

Judging that, Morganeich once again took some distance from Baldeo. As for

Calcedonia, she retreated faster than Morganeich without a shred of doubt.

As Morganeich and Calcedonia were vigilant in order to sense the presence around them, Tatsumi could clearly see it.

It was right above Baldeo who was lying on the ground. There was a black haze like substance floating there.

If one looked carefully, something like a living creature could be seen inside of it.

“.....A hungry ghost....?”

Tatsumi muttered. And just like he said, it looked like a kid to Tatsumi.

A body like that of a kid who just entered primary school, but with a huge mismatched head. With eyes glaring radiating red, it's limbs there thin like a wire but it's abdomen was unusually swelled up.

And it had a single horn on it's forehead just like an Oni. It was exactly like a hungry ghost he saw in an illustration.

Whether it noticed Tatsumi could see it was unsure. The hungry ghost—No the <Devil> smiled ominously as it glided through the air.

—Kukuku. There's a guy here who's concealing a huge desire!’

It spoke with a voice that didn't sound like a voice. And Tatsumi could clearly hear it.

“Morga!! Get away!!”

The <Devil> which was reflected only in Tatsumi's eyes was slowly but steadily drifting towards the <<Freedom Knight>>.

Morganeich himself was on extreme guard, but as he could not perceive <Devils> , he permitted the <Devil> to effortlessly get close to him.

And then,

The <Devil> who succeeded in getting close to the <<Freedom Knight>> entered his body as he was permeating in with a sinister laugh.

Chapter 18: Whispers of the Devil

— Don't you.....Don't you crave for that woman's tender body?

When he heard that voice which didn't sound like a voice whispering in his ears, his heart pulsated with a thump.

He turned his head around in a crude, albeit mechanical manner to look towards the girl who was standing a bit further away from him.

She was the girl who was always with him ever since the first time he was assigned a exorcising mission from the temple.

She's the girl who was always, always, in his heart.

And right now she was right there. If he extended his hands, he could reach her.

—That's right. Make that woman your's. Come on, take a go~od look at her. Her breasts are almost about to spill out from her torn clothes. That's her way of showing those to you. She's inviting you. Now then, accept that woman's invite. Because that's what she truly wants—-

The voice continued to whisper in his ears. And he — Morganeich nodded. He left his sword drawn as he took one step towards the <<Holy Maiden>>.

But he only took that one step.

Something that was whispering in his ears, He should obviously be aware of that something's true identity, but for some reason his head felt hazy as he couldn't remember it.

But still, somewhere in his heart an alarm was ringing.

As Morganeich let go of his sword, he grabbed his head with his hands.

— I must not listen! No good will come if I lend my ears to this voice.

Even though he could judge that in his head, the voice was very comfortable to listen to. It was slowly eating away Morganeich's consciousness.

—What's wrong? Don't you want to make that woman your's? Haven't you

always been thinking about her? Right now you can make her yours you know? You don't need to hesitate. Make all of her yours.

The whispering voice calmly continued.

And as if guided by the voice, Morganeich looked towards Calcedonia.

Towards the girl he had always been yearning for. His feelings for her might have sprouted since the very moment he first met her.

So he wanted to make her his. Not yielding her to any man, always embracing her in his chest.

He wanted to cherish her. Secretly vowing to God, that he would protect her from all danger.

These two contrary thoughts clashed violently inside Morganeich.

They clashed and clashed, and finally the scales tilted to the side where he wanted to Cherish her alone.

In the corner of his eyes, he spotted something moving suddenly.

It was a boy.

He recently came to this temple, and became very intimate with Calcedonia. Honestly, Morganeich didn't like that.

His heart rippled slightly. And that 'Something' noticed the ripple, so 'it' stimulated it more.

— Do you dislike that man? Then.... Just deal with him, right? Or is it okay to let your precious woman follow around a weakling like him?

There's no way that was okay! There's no way he could allow an unidentified man such as him to stay by her side.

—Then hurry up and crush that noisy weakling. I'm sure that your precious girl is also feeling annoyed always being followed by a weakling like him.

—That's right. Just like all those nobles, I'm sure Calcedonia is feeling annoyed always tagging along that man.

—That's right. That's absolutely right. Cleaning up a bug like him is the same as protecting your dear woman. And if you do that, I'm sure that woman will be

grateful, and even let you in her heart.

–I'll remove that man. I'm sure Calcedonia will also be delighted.

Happily, yet with a bashful expression, Morganeich picked up his beloved sword while imagining Calcedonia's delighted face.

And that 'Something' secretly let out a chuckle.

The new human it chose as its prey. The one before also concealed a huge desire, but this one wouldn't lose to him.

And 'desires' were 'Its' food.

All living things have desires more or less. Even wild animals had desires to eat and breed, along with other forms of desires. But those were all closer to their instincts to live rather than desires, so as desires, they weren't much powerful.

Amongst all of living beings, one species definitely had the most complex desires. They were humans.

Inside a human being, various desires always swirled about.

Appetite, wealth, lust, fame *etc.*

A huge amount of complex and negative desires all muddled together, for things like 'It', they were without a doubt the most delicious ones. That's why, to find a chance to take over them, 'They' have always been observing people with malicious intentions.

The desires of the person before were delicious, but it seems like this one's desires would be even more tastier.

A pure longing for a single woman. But even pure longing can turn into a dark thought if it went too far.

'It' stimulated the pure desires of a human, amplifying it, turning it into a mushy dark desire. Then it devoured those dark desires.

Even now, 'It' just turned the pure love this human had towards that woman into an unsightly desire to make her his.

However.

This human's spirit was far stronger than what 'It' had imagined.

He almost succeeded in turning back the amplified dark desires into the pure longing it was before.

That's why, 'It' changed its approach.

Rather than converting the love the human had for the woman, 'It' stimulated the feelings of envy he had for the boy who always loitered around the woman's side.

Because envy and jealousy were also part of someone's desires to monopolize their beloved. The dark feelings of jealousy 'It' managed to amplify within that man was much more tastier than any desire 'It' had tasted before.

—"Now then, kill that man. After that, violate that woman."

Slowly but surely, if 'It' could possess this human, then this man would definitely turn into a demon faithful to his desires and without a shred of conscious.

'It' sipped a bit of the desires boiling up inside the man while grinning widely.

"Morga.....?"

Morganeich's expression turned blank, different from what it was before.

After firmly turning around his head, he was motionlessly staring at Calcedonia.

Then his eyes which were blank, slowly began to show hints of light..

But that light wasn't the usual stern yet kind he had, but an ominous red.

"M-Morga...? I-It can't be....Not only Lord Baldeo but you too...."

That light was proof that he got taken over by a <Devil>.

Till now Morganeich was one of the strongest knights who battled Demons. But even that Knight himself was turned into one.

Calcedonia stood there stock still, as she couldn't quite cope with the fact that

even Moragneich was possessed.

Morganeich's line of sight shifted from Calcedonia to Tatsumi who was standing in the rear.

The moment he saw Tatsumi's figure, Morganeich's expression turned into one of intense anger. As he raised the sword he picked up overhead, he dashed towards Tatsumi with overwhelming speed.

He looked like an angry evil spirit rushing forward. And Tatsumi, who saw that evil spirit like figure rushing towards him, couldn't help but feel afraid as his fears turned into chains that rooted him to that spot.

Morganeich, who reached Tatsumi in but a moment, slashed at his head downwards with the sword he raised overhead.

But before his sword reached Tatsumi, a violet coloured lightning bolt hit his body.

Morganeich's body was blown away because of the shock that hit his flank.

Tatsumi, who finally shook off his fears, looked towards the direction the lightning came from, and saw Calcedonia with her right hand extended.

"Even if it's Morga, I will not forgive anyone who even tries to hurt my Master!!"

After declaring that calmly, she once again started to recite, standing between Morganeich and Tatsumi.

She was aghast just now, but after seeing her beloved fall in danger, she immediately regained her calm.

After the chant ended, lightning once again released from her hand and it hit Morga who collapsed on the ground.

Morganeich, who was repeatedly hit by lightning bolts, was twitching and flipping on the ground like a fish on dry land.

"H-Hey, Chiiko... That's an overkill... Is Morga okay....?"

"He's alright!! I'm making sure to hold back! And Morga isn't so weak to die from something like this!! Furthermore, for him to even dare to try and hurt

Master, letting him off with this much is too lukewarm!!”

Calcedonia bluntly stated. Her eyes were completely tranquil.

Holy Smokes! Tatsumi put on a bewildered expression. But he didn’t speak anymore than that and just simply prayed for Morganeich’s well-being.

As he was doing that, the collapsed Morganeich was hit by lightning bolts numerous times and already started groaning.

No matter how well built he was, this was overkill right? His life is definitely in danger right? Tatsumi started to become worried at this point. Calcedonia stopped her chanting and finally ended her serial lightning bolt attacks.

“.....Right now he’s weakened, so his resistance to the cleansing should also be down. I’ll be purifying the <Devil> possessing him now.”

Calcedonia started the <<Exorcise>> spell for the third time.

It seems like hurting Morganeich wasn’t her only objective, as she was trying to wear him down.

But Tatsumi was questioning in his heart “Is that really the truth?”; before long the spell was completed and Moraganeich, who was lying down on the ground, was engulfed in light.

It was the purifying light of <<Exorcise>>. A <Devil> who was bathed in this light would have it’s movements sealed and then annihilated.

A few would be able to resist the purifying light from time to time, but that was in the end, ‘Resisting’. If it was locked in the light once, then it would have no means of escaping.

But right now. From inside the radiance of Calcedonia’s <<Exorcise>> spell, something vigorously jumped out.

The ‘something’ — Morganeich, raised a beastlike roar as he attacked Calcedonia.

Morganeich, who completely lost his sense of self because of the pain the <Devil> felt in the purifying light, the anguish of the spirit, and most of all because of intense rage, he raised his sword towards the woman he loved.

It was a perfect surprise attack. Because this, a <Devil> escaping after it had been locked into the light had never happened before, Calcedonia let her guard down for a moment.

It should be because of Morganeich's well forged body that this could happen.

Calcedonia saw her close friend dashing towards her with a demonic expression. Furthermore, in his hand was a dangerously sharp gleaming sword.

Calcedonia opened her eyes wide in shock. Her body was completely still as if something was binding it.

Before her very eyes, Morganeich who was holding a sword slashed out. The horizontal slash he let out in godspeed had enough force to cleave Calcedonia's slender body in two.

The blade came at her from the flank.

And the <<Holy Maiden>> who was standing still didn't have enough time to dodge.

The blade gradually sped up even more as it turned into a flash just like the lightning bolts Calcedonia was releasing a while ago.

And then, the blade of the <<Freedom Knight>> who was possessed by the <Devil> assaulted the body of the <<Holy Maiden>>.

The blade was well executed.

And a flower of blood bloomed in the surrounding.

Splash Without even wiping off the blood from her face, Calcedonia who now lay on the ground dumbfounded looked at the scene before her.

Because even before Morganeich's sword reached her, her body was suddenly pushed aside, and she fell down.

A lukewarm stream of red liquid was falling on to her face from the side.

At the same time, a smell of iron spread in the surrounding. Calcedonia who battled demons and monsters numerous times till now realized it was none

other than the smell of blood.

And, as she looked up from the ground, what she saw was, the figure of the boy she loved falling down onto the ground, spilling a fountain of blood after having his chest split open by the sword of the <<Freedom Knight>>.

Chapter 19: Awakening

Just before Morganeich's horizontal slash reached Calcedonia, Tatsumi immediately moved forward and pushed away Calcedonia.

Calcedonia, who was suddenly pushed aside from the flank lost her balance and fell down.

But Tatsumi didn't have the composure to care about that.

Tatsumi who switched places with Calcedonia was now hit by the <<Freedom Knight's>> sword.

He felt a scorching heat running straight through his chest. At the same time, he felt his own blood gushing out.

As the blood flowed out from his body, he felt his strength leaving him. He fell to his knees and just like that he slowly slumped down forward.

Morganeich, who was taken over by madness, looked over the boy lying in a pool of blood with his remaining conscious.

This man is an insect. He's a harmful insect who is always after his precious flowers. If left alone, he'll ruin the precious flower.

But, it's over now. He finally managed to exterminate the foolish insect who wanted to pollute his flower.

And the flower herself should be delighted as the insect was exterminated.

While thinking that, he looked at his precious flower who was lying on the ground with a triumphant face.

But, he suddenly felt uneasy.

The flower was looking at him who had a smile plastered on his face. While he did expect that, for some reason his precious was staring at the insect lying in a pool of blood with eyes wide open.

"Ah, so that's it." He consented.

After seeing the corpse of the insect, his precious flower is feeling unwell. Because without doubt for a dainty flower, the corpse of the wicked insect is something unpleasant.

But it's alright. Because he will soon clean it up.

So he looked around to get someone to clean up the corpse. But there wasn't anyone present in the courtyard except for himself and his precious. But then, he suddenly remembered.

He ordered his companions not to enter the courtyard. For someone— It was in order to protect one of his close friend's honor that he forbade anyone from entering.

But, he no longer remember who that someone was. Even though it should be someone he knew from way back, someone who looked after him quite a bit.

But in the end, that was something trivial. Because what was truly important was to protect his precious.

[illegible]

Suddenly, his precious raised a shrill scream. Then she came near the corpse of the insect without minding the fact that her white clothes were getting stained and extended her hands.

“P-Please hold on!! I-I’ll heal....!!”

His precious started to recite an aria. As he looked carefully, he could see the insect's chest lightly moving up and down.

As expected of a wicked insect, he's got the vigor at least. While thinking that he approached his precious who was currently holding the insect in his arms.

As he got near, his precious kept on reciting the spell while glaring at him. That glare, was as if he was her sworn enemy. Because he thought she would be thankful, he was kind of disappointed.

With her gaze, she told him not to get close.

At that attitude, he was gradually beginning to feel irritation.

Why? Why would you look at me with that gaze? I exterminated that bug because I thought of you, I was worried about you, so why?

His irritation gradually got bigger.

He suddenly felt that there was someone sinisterly laughing in his ears but he immediately forgot about it.

With his irritation gradually rising up, he suddenly strongly grabbed the flower's hands and pulled her towards himself.

Baam A soft and warm thing pushed onto his chest. Of course, it was the flower's body.

At the same time, a thud sound was also heard. Because he suddenly pulled the flower, the bug's body must've fallen to the ground.

"Let me go!! I-If I don;t hurry up and heal him, M-Master will...!!!"

The flower desperately tried to set herself free. And then, without even glancing at him, she was looking at the bug with a heartbreaking expression.

Why? Even though she was looking at me with such hate! Why is she so desperate for a mere bug!?"

His questions further accelerated his irritation.

—That's right! Make her understand your feelings. You should just make her understand by force.

Once again, a voice whispered near his ears. And he agreed with the voice. He then, realized.

A few moments ago, he tried to go against that voice. But the current him tried no longer. Rather, he had no reason to. Because it was as the voice said, all he had to do was to make the flower's body his by force.

The red glow in his eyes increased even more.

With one hand he tightly grasped both of the flower's hand, and with the other he reached for the flower's bosom. He wanted to rip it open, the place where her deep cleavage was peeking from.

So after grabbing her already ripped uniform, he tore it up.

Once again, the flower raised a scream.

And 2 white, big and round fruits spilled out. The 2 fruits which were wrapped in a light white cloth were exposed under the sunlight.

As he further ripped up her uniform, her upper body was now almost completely naked.

But she, who was now almost naked, didn't even try to cover up her body, she only wanted to dash towards her most beloved.

If it was the usual her, then she might've been able to stay calm and start casting offensive spells.

But now, because her most beloved was almost dying, she lost her calm.

If she doesn't heal him with magic soon then... At this rate he will soon cease to breathe.

This was all she was thinking about at the moment, so she failed to realize the simple fact that she could attack the <<Freedom Knight>>, enticed by the devil with magic.

She didn't even realize that her delicate cheeks were wet with her own tears.

Her already ripped up clothes ripped open even more as she struggled.

Maybe that was what ticked it off. Or maybe it was it's ever stimulated lust. The <<Freedom Knight>> reached for the bottom half of her clothes with his free hand.

But she didn't even notice that. Because the only thing reflected in her eyes right now was the figure of the boy whom she yearned to meet even in her dreams for a long time.

And so, the Knight's hand gradually reached her clothes. But just as the <<Freedom Knight>> grabbed her clothes, she for some reason stopped struggling.

She who was frantically struggling till now was only looking at one thing right now.

Of course, because the flower who was struggling till now suddenly stopped, the <<Freedom Knight>'s scanty left sense of reason raised a doubt.

Did she finally give up? As he thought that, he looked at the flower's face.

What was present there was not despair, but shock.

As he followed her gaze wondering what happened, it reached the bug who should have been half dead.

"N-No....!! I-If you...Suddenly move now the the injury will...!!"

A weak voice full of concern escaped from the flower's lips.

Right now.

The bug which was lying in a pool of blood was trying to get up sluggishly.

He heard a voice.

It was the voice of his precious family member, a screaming voice. That voice managed to halt his consciousness, which was continuously sinking into the abyss.

Even now, blood was gushing out of the wound in his chest, and the pool around him was getting bigger and bigger.

But even so, he wanted to stand up in order to respond to his family's voice.

Subconsciously, he touched the short spear that was lying on the ground. He grabbed that and wanted to use that as a cane to stand up but—- Once again he fell down on the floor.

Time and time again.

He fell down every time he tried to stand up; he collapsed every time he tried to rise.

After trying time and time again, he managed to finally stand up.

As he looked around with a disoriented vision, he managed to see the figure of his most precious family within the hazy world.

But, the upper half of her uniform was cruelly teared up, and her beautifully round assets wrapped in a thin underwear were completely exposed.

And after he saw that, what he felt was not lust but anger. But that anger was not directed towards the <<Freedom Knight>> standing behind her, but towards himself.

Because of his own weakness, she had bitter experience.

Even if she was wearing a thin underclothes, for someone of her age being made to expose her breasts open like that should be something unbearable.

—Sorry. Because I am so weak, you had to go through all that.

While apologizing to her in his heart, he took a step forward towards her.

It was as if he was walking on top of a sponge, wobbling, he looked like he could collapse any moment.

But even so he concentrated his heart and soul into walking forward so that he could reach her.

—No more. I absolutely hate it. I don't want to lose anyone precious to me any more.

He suddenly remember the time when he lost his parents and younger sister.

On top of the hospital bed, when he finally regained his consciousness, the police told him the harsh truth as someone who was involved in the accident.

The sense of lose he felt at that time, it was as if the world around him was collapsing in despair.

But even so the only reason why he could live on was because of her, who was but a small bird back then.

She was him last remaining family. His little, but most important family.

So he decided to live on along his small family. But even his last remaining family had to pass away.

Because she lived up her natural lifespan. He who was finally left all alone, even considered committing suicide.

But then, once again she cast a light of hope on him.

His little family who had reincarnated as a beautiful maiden in another world summoned him there.

And he was once again reunited with her in another world. Even though her figure had changed, she was still his family.

That's why.

That's he, he decided.

He decided to live on in this world alongside his family. And that this time, no matter what happened, he would protect them.

Certainly, being summoned to another world abruptly shocked him. He also felt a bit uneasy.

Still, she was always next to him. And as long as his family was beside him, he could live on.

But that is, as long as his family stayed by his side.

Right now, his precious family member was in a peril. So, it wouldn't be okay if all he did was sleep on the floor. There's no way he could do that.

—Certainly I am weak. Let alone the <<Freedom Knight>>, I am sure I'm weaker than anyone else. But even so I will protect you no matter what. I don't want to lose anyone ever again—

One step. And then again While walking like that a step at a time sluggishly, he was slowly but surely getting close to her.

Finally, he managed to reach her.

"...Le.....t.....g...o.....of.....Chi.....ko...."

A small small voice. Certainly befitting a bug.

The bug who managed to get up was walking forward with unsteady steps.

A damn dotard. But this is perfect. I'll Cleanly finish you off this time.

After pushing away the flower hand he was holding, he once again took out his beloved sword from its scabbard.

right now, the bug was getting close to him completely defenseless with unsteady steps. He wanted to chop the bug in two vertically, so he raised the sword above his head high.

The bug entered the range of his sword. And aiming for that moment, he chopped down with his sword.

Just as his sword was about to touch the bug's head, here was a sudden explosion of light and the bug's figure dissipated.

And Calcedonia who had been pushed away watched that scene without even minding to hide her exposed breasts.

Because her most precious person was coming towards her, sluggishly. But the possessed <<Freedom Knight>> raised his sword overhead to cut him down.

For an instant, she saw the illusion of the boy being vertically cut into two.

But just as the knight's sword was about to reach the boy,

Something began to overflow from the boy's body.

"N-No way....!"

Instantly, her eyes, her eyes as a magician could perceive it. What was gushing out from the boy's body was the vivid light of Mana.

"M-Master has mana.....A-And this quantity is....!!"

She understood. Because she herself was an expert magician, she knew just how large the amount of mana was.

It was an amount that made her's seem scanty. And furthermore, that wasn't the only reason she was surprised.

".....G-Golden colored mana radiance....? I-It can't be....!?"

While she muttered in surprise, the figure of the boy clad in light disappeared from before the <<Freedom Knight's>> sword, causing it to hit nothing but air.

The <<Freedom Knight>> Lost his stance because his full powered blow suddenly hit nothing. And then, the boy's figure appeared once more.

The sound of his shoes hitting the ground could be heard.

The boy who appeared behind the <<Freedom Knight>> grasped the short spear in his hands tightly and swung down the rear section of the spear on the Knight's head with all his might.

Chapter 20: Sky

Each magic attribute has its respective colour.

For example, Calcedonia is the most proficient in the high order <Holy> system magic. And when she uses it, a silvery white light radiates.

Other than that, of Calcedonia's magic, <Flame> is deep crimson, <Sea> is deep blue, <Tree> is light green and <Lightning> is bluish-purple.

And the magic Tatsumi invoked had a golden color.

According to ancient scriptures, only one person in the past could ever use this magic, a legendary magic of the <Sky> system.

A sideways strike from the short spear.

For someone like Tatsumi who didn't even have any simple martial arts knowledge let alone spear techniques, it was simply a [Baseball Hit].

He simply swung the short spear that he held horizontally. It was an amateurish strike that couldn't deviate from spear techniques.

But even so, the spear handle was strengthened by mana as it hit Morganeich's temporal region—or so it seemed.

But just before the handle hit his head, he slipped in his sword between him and the spear.

Maybe it was because his karma which he earned after forging his abilities, or maybe it was because the <Devil> was possessing him, that he was able to do that.

The reason was unclear, but Morganeich was able to somehow block Tatsumi's all-out attack while breaking his posture.

Furthermore, he skillfully manipulated his sword and succeeded in flinging off Tatsumi's spear from his arms.

This was evident proof that he wasn't an amateur like Tatsumi, but a skillful

knight. No matter if a <Devil> was possessing him, it wasn't like he had forgotten all the battle techniques he had trained for years.

But even if he succeeded in defending, as his posture was crumbling he received Tatsumi's pursuit and thus, the <<Freedom Knight>> stumbled a few steps back.

However, he swiftly fixed his stance and brandished his sword while he was turned around. Even if there was a few steps of distance from him to Tatsumi. If he acted swiftly, then it was enough to seize Tatsumi in the range of his sword.

A sharp sword flash attacked Tatsumi. His sword ate nothing but air, because Tatsumi's figure vanished once again.

The red glowing eyes of the <<Freedom Knight>> showed a trace of fright. Then behind that knight, Tatsumi appeared once again.

His hands no longer held any weapon. In return, his fist were gripped tightly as the right fist blasted towards Morganeich's face, clad in a golden light.

Another surprise attack from the rear. Even the <<Freedom Knight>> couldn't immediately respond to that.

But somehow he tilted his neck and tried to barely withstand it. Above all, Tatsumi didn't receive any formal boxing training so even if he had mana it shouldn't muster up much power. So even if it hit his face then the damage he would receive would be minimum.

That was supposed to be the case.

But when his fist hit Morganeich's face, all the golden mana exploded out with a -baaam!- and even the armor-clad Morganeich was easily blasted away.

Even as he was blasted away, he rolled on the ground a few times to shake off the force and tried to fix his stance with a giddy head. Then he looked at his rival, Tatsumi. No, he tried to.

But Tatsumi who was standing there till a few moments ago vanished.

Morganeich was dumbfounded at the sudden disappearing of his enemy. But with his sense as a forged knight, he managed to sense something behind him.

Responding to that, he bent forward. After a quick roll on the ground when he

confirmed what was behind him, he saw Tatsumi who was punching thin air.

While flopped onto the ground, Calcedonia was surprised time and time again after witnessing Tatsumi's figure.

She who was observing the battle as a third person could witness Tatsumi's bizarre high speed movements even better than Morganeich who was facing him.

Just when she thought Tatsumi disappeared, he suddenly appeared behind Morganeich. In Calcedonia's eyes, it was a movement far surpassing the simple notion of traveling space with high speed movement.

"...Instant....Transition...?"

A few words subconsciously spilled out of her lips.

It was, without doubt, a magic within the <Sky> magic system.

**

In the past, there was a great mage called Teiyeto Zamui.

He who was even called <<Grand Mage>> was the only recorded person in history who could use <Sky> attributed magic.

<Sky>, a magic only he could use was even above the <Holy> system magic when considering the system tree, and was said to be the highest rank system in the <Light> attribute, as what <Sky> manipulated was Space-Time. In other words, it was said to be a magic invoked when one was passing through space.

Originally, the ritual Calcedonia used to summon Tatsumi was something left behind by Teiyeto, and should not have been possible without someone of the <Sky> attribute.

Even so, Calcedonia was successful while using <Holy> magic which was the closest to <Sky> magic.

Utilizing the huge amount of mana in her body, and the huge amount in the underground holy land, she had somehow managed it.

Of course, her expertise in manipulating magic was also one of the reasons. And right now.

In front of her eyes, Tatsumi, who was disappearing and appearing again and again, was utilising the signature move of the <Sky> attribute magic, <Instant Transition>. At least, that's what was being reflected in Calcedonia's eyes.

Why was Tatsumi, who was said to not even have any mana at all, able to utilize magic? And even the legendary <Sky> magic at that.

Of course Calcedonia didn't know the answer to that.

Even more so, the blood gushing out of his chest wound had stopped. It seemed like he activated healing magic before she even knew it.

Right now only <Light> and <Water> attribute magic and their respective higher tier magics had healing magics.

<Sky> was a higher tier magic of <Holy> and <Light>. Then, of course <Sky> attribute also had healing magic.

"...M-Master is the second holder of the legendary <Sky> system magic.....?"

Forgetting the current state of affairs, Calcedonia's cheeks gradually blushed pink as she observed Tatsumi with feverish eyes.

**

Tatsumi ambushed while appearing and disappearing.

But he only utilised it a few times.

Let alone military training, Tatsumi was someone who rarely even got into fist fights.

There were no empty handed palm thrusts, nor any boxing straights. So he couldn't simply use random punching over and over again against someone who was baptized in real life and death battles.

Right now, Morganeich could safely dodge Tatsumi's fist even if he appeared behind him suddenly. Because he could predict that Tatsumi would appear in his blind spot after vanishing.

Even if it was in his blind spot, if he knew it was coming from there then it wasn't hard to dodge. Furthermore, Morganeich had the surplus to even counter attack while dodging Tatsumi.

But then again, Tatsumi was also able to dodge his attacks. Of course, it was by blinking away.

**

No matter how many times he swung his sword, it's blade could not reach the enemy.

Even if he chopped down. Or if he slashed up. Or if he mowed sideways. Of course, even if he thrust forward.

It was as if he was slashing smoke, no matter how he tried the blade didn't reach Tatsumi.

Certainly, Tatsumi's strike was child's play for Morganeich. Now that the surprise attacks could be predicted, there should be no possibility of him being hit with Tatsumi's unsophisticated punching.

But, because none of his attacks hit either, it made the dissatisfaction in his heart even more intense.

A mere bug dares! Even though he was only jumping around all over the place!

Morganeich who slashed for the nth time. But of course, Tatsumi dodged it by vanishing again.

Where is he!? Where is he going to appear!?

He tried to sense the surrounding presence. But this time he could not sense Tatsumi's existence.

—How long are you going to play around? Hurry up and finish that bug off.

Shut up! Even if you don't tell me I know!

While silently objecting to the voice near his ears, the <<Freedom Knight>> tried to sense Tatsumi's presence.

The one who was irritated wasn't just the <<Freedom Knight>>, but also the <Devil> nesting in him.

When the human it was possessing got hit by that golden fist, it felt like it's whole body was being ripped to shreds.

The strike was many times more painful and stronger than the one's it received from that lady lying down over there.

That's why the <Devil> tried to instigate the human it was possessing to silence that boy as soon as possible.

The <Devil>'s irritation and impatience further stimulated the hosts'.

The little bit of awareness the <<Freedom Knight>> had was slowly being dyed by the <Devil>'s irritation.

“Gaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaahhh!!!”

And just when the irritation reached it's max, Morganeich roared.

Facing the sky, just like a beast.

But that roar suddenly stopped.

Right now, his red eyes were blurred by irritation. But suddenly his eyes went wide open.

But his red eyes could still clearly reflect it.

From above the Knight's head, Tatsumi was falling straight at him from the sky.

Tatsumi didn't transfer behind him, but above!

Humans, for some reason, usually don't turn their attention above. It wasn't a blind spot in their vision, but awareness. For an amateur like Tatsumi, a simple surprise attack wouldn't do if he wanted his fist to reach someone like the <<Freedom Knight>>.

No one knows if Tatsumi actually planned it all out beforehand, but as a result it was a striking success.

“Ooooooooooooooooooooo!!!!”

This time, Tatsumi yelled out.

With the assistance of gravity, Tatsumi went straight at the Knight below him.

Morganeich, who finally noticed Tatsumi, hurriedly tried to dodge away from the strike zone. But, he was too late. The distance between them was just too small for him to run.

Just like a preying bird coming down to catch it's prey, Tatsumi's golden light clad heel stomped right into the <<Freedom Knight>>'s face hard.

**

There was an explosion of gold.

The golden light that scattered around the courtyard like a storm cloud violently shook the shrubs and trees.

But the thing which felt the blast the most were not the trees and shrubs, but the <Devil> nested inside Morganeich.

The golden light from Tatsumi's kick surged into Morganeich like a galloping horse.

While erasing the darkness nesting inside of him, the golden light finally attacked the <Devil> in his very depth.

The golden lights were like millions of needles, as they assailed the <Devil> which had no physical form.

The <Devil> raised a silent roar of anguish.

Till now, for many years it had possessed a countless number of beasts and drank on their ugly desires.

It piled up its strength while doing that and finally, it could even possess humans.

And after he became able to do that, the <Devil>'s power rose explosively. It even grasped enough power so that it could withstand Calcedonia's <<Exorcise>> a few times.

And that <Devil>,

It was trampled down without resistance by the golden light, just like the mist being exterminated by the morning sun.

—W-What the hell is it!?? This god forsaken light!! Just what is it! This Mana?!

In order to escape from the anguish, the <Devil> decided to throw away the host.

But even that decision came in too late. The golden light was already overflowing inside the <<Freedom Knight>> and the devil had no where left to run.

The existence called a <Devil> was slowly chipped away by the torrent of golden light coming in from all directions and finally, it ceased to exist.

**

A rampaging blast of gold. Calcedonia frantically grabbed onto the ground as to not get blown away by the blast.

After the blast finally ended Calcedonia got a hold of herself, as she looked around her surroundings.

At the center of the blast, there was a small crater and all the undergrowth had been blown away, and it was the same for almost all the leaves on the trees, as they too were mostly blown off.

And then, on Calcedonia's Ruby red eyes, the figure of Tatsumi lying unconscious in the small crevice was reflected.

“Master!?”

She frantically stood up and dashed to the most important person in her life.

But as she was running, the beautiful milky white huge valleys on her chest kept on bouncing up and down, and she finally noticed her sorry figure.

She covered her breasts with her hands, and kneeled down on the ground beside Tatsumi.

After that she bent down and confirmed that he was breathing normally.

“Please forgive me, Master. I’ll be borrowing this for a while.”

While helping Tatsumi sit up, she stripped him of his Priest Uniform and put that on.

Though his clothes were dyed with his blood into a red mess, it was of course, nothing Calcedonia cared about.

She felt a tinge of guilt because she was stripping an unconscious boy, but it was also necessary in order to check his wounds.

Though there was a large sword slit in his clothes, it somehow managed to cover up her upper half.

And then, she once again tried to verify his chest wound. Though the lethal blade wound he received directly across

his chest wasn’t completely healed, the bleeding had properly stopped. His heart was also beating normally, though his breathing was a bit rough, it wasn’t

shallow.

After confirming that his life wasn't in danger, she started to chant some healing spells.

As a silver light gushed forth from her palms, it engulfed the chest wound and the wound began to heal rapidly.

She confirmed that the wound had properly closed, and sighed in relief. after that she looked around her once again.

Right beside her was Tatsumi, and a bit further away was Morganeich. Including Baldeo, there was a total of three men lying unconscious.

After healing Tatsumi properly, she went to check up on Baldeo and Morganeich's state.

Why she checked up on Morganeich last? Well maybe that was because inside her, the evaluation for Morganeich had dropped down quite a few notches.

And just to be sure, she restricted Morganeich's body with <<Botanic Shackles>>.

After completing the checkup, she assessed that while they still had some minor injuries, it was nothing life threatening.

When someone gets possessed by a <Devil> and become a <Demon>, there

are times where they get crippled after a successful exorcism. Because at those times the <Devil> manages to completely take over their minds.

Because she didn't quite have the means to check up on their psych to in this condition, she had to think of a way to get Tatsumi to another place.

Because she was just one girl, there was no way she could carry all three of them away. So she had to call for help.

"Master. Please wait a bit. I'll come back shortly after calling for help and properly get you to a place where you can rest. And..."

Calcedonia looked around and after confirming no one was there, she once again bent down near Tatsumi, and with her cherry pink wet lips she lightly pecked his cheeks.

".....Thank you....for saving me...It made me really happy."

She quietly whispered that into his hers, as both cheeks blushed pink.

And then, in order to call for help and also to report to her Grandfather, Giuseppe, about what occurred here today, she quickly left the garden.

Chapter 21: A Guidepost That Shows the Way

--

Slowly.

He woke up.

Tatsumi's consciousness which had been floating to and fro in a murky darkness slowly started to surface.

The lurking darkness around him slowly started to fade as light permeated through, and his conscious cleared up.

Hmmm.

He suddenly felt like his name was being called.

Was it his father? Maybe his mother? Or his younger sister.

Well it should be one of his family members who stayed with him for a long, long time. That voice which had been calling him was also an important factor in him waking up.

Gradually, his consciousness completely returned. In his mind, the image of a girl with platinum blonde hair and ruby red eyes surfaced.

But just as Tatsumi opened his eyes, the rays of light attacked his eyes like thousands of needles and he instinctively closed them.

What he realized in that one moment from the scenery around him, was that currently he was in the guest room he was invited to when he first appeared.

He timidly opened his eyes again, as it was too bright his eyes hurt all over, but he got used to it soon.

It seemed like Tatsumi was sleeping on the bed. Awkward to just lie down like that, he slowly sat up.

Suddenly, he had a washed up feeling like all his bones were made of metal. It seems like he was very, very fatigued.

But he still somehow managed to sit up, and just when he was about to turn his gaze around the room the door opened and the ever so familiar platina blonde haired girl walked in.

When the girl saw Tatsumi sitting up, her eyes opened wide with shock as they reflected naked surprise.

“M-Master....?”

A hoarse voice spilled out of her pink lips.

And then, big beads of tears started to gush out of her ruby red eyes.

Before Tatsumi could even say anything, she hugged him tightly.

Suddenly being hugged by Calcedonia, Tatsumi lost his balance and once again was lying down on the bed.

“...Thank goodness.....R-Really, thank God...Master finally, you finally woke up....”

Calcedonia muttered while crying.

[Wait, didn't something like this happen before too?] was what Tatsumi was thinking.

Suddenly, a slight pain ran through his chest.

Tatsumi was confused as to why it was like that, but then he remembered what happened.

The life and death battle he had with the <<Freedom Knight>> Morganeich, and Giuseppe's aide Baldeo who had been possessed by a terrifying monster called the <Devil>.

“Master....? Is something the matter?”

Maybe it was because Tatsumi's body suddenly froze up. After realizing he was acting weird, Calcedonia who was hugging Tatsumi's body from above sat up on top of him.

“C-Could it be that the wound on master's chest hurt? I-I apologise!! B-Because of my foolish actions....”

Calcedonia got down from the bed in a fluster and apologised to Tatsumi.

“It’s okay, Chiiko. Certainly it hurt a bit, but thanks to that my head’s all cleared up now. Rather, I’m glad that you’re safe and sound.”

“T-Thank you very much. But just to be safe, please let me check the wound again.”

And nodding to her, Tatsumi took off his upper clothes.

There was a long straight scar running along his chest. Calcedonia brought her face close to the wound, and examined it while lightly touching it.

“The wound closed up perfectly. But since it was such a grave wound, I think you should rest a bit more...”

“Well....that can’t be helped though. The fact that you’re still living after receiving such a wound should be considered good luck.”

“But....the scar will probably remain.”

While putting on a sad face, Calcedonia lightly traced his wounds with her finger.

“Don’t mind it. Unlike women, it won’t be a problem for a guy to have one or two scars.”

As he was enduring the ticklish feelings on his chest, Tatsumi was reminded of the situation he was in.

He was currently sitting on the bed with no shirt on.

And Calcedonia (though it was to examine his wounds) was currently exceedingly close to his chest with her beautiful face.

Naturally it meant, currently they were very close to each other.

If he moved his line of sight a bit, he could see the wonderful curves of Calcedonia’s huge twin hills were making under her clothes.

Tatsumi felt his heartbeat getting faster and faster.

“Is something wrong? Your pulse suddenly sped up....?”

“N-N-No no no it’s nothing! There’s nothing wrong!! Yeah!!”

He was ashamed of the fact his eyes were glued to her bust, and he was

embarrassed because she was way too close to him. He tried to make random excuses as his face dyed deep red.

But no matter how he tried to hide it, the truth wouldn't stay hidden for too long....in this case at least.

Calcedonia noticed the place where his stare was fixed on, and was reminded about their current situation. She blushed.

“G-Geez...!! Master.....!!”

She sent a slight pouting look towards Tatsumi while hiding her breasts. But still, there was a trace of undisguised happiness in her red face as she said that.

“M-Master...I-If...If you want to....I-I don't....particularly....mind....you know....”

“C-Chiiko....”

While blushing red, both of their faces started to get close to each other.

And then, when the distance between their lips was just a few centimetres

“Ahem!!”

A totally unnatural coughing sound could be heard. Tatsumi and Calcedonia hurriedly separated as if they were snapped apart.

“It's a good thing that the distance between you young ones had gotten closer, I myself am quite happy but....at least, you should do it after closing the doors and windows. On the other hand, this is the dealing place of god....a temple...yes?”

Giuseppe was standing near the open doors with an amazed face as he said all that.

It seems like after Calcedonia entered the room, because she was too shocked at Tatsumi's sudden awakening that she'd forgotten to close the door.

Calcedonia moved a chair in the living room near the Bed Tatsumi was on for Giuseppe to sit.

And Calcedonia herself remained standing behind Giuseppe.

“First of all, I'm happy to see son-in-law awake again.”

From the way Giuseppe said it, and from Calcedonia's reaction a while ago, Tatsumi finally asked the question that was on his mind.

"Could it be....I was asleep for quite a while?"

"That's correct. It's been about 3 days, 3 days since the incident at the garden. You have been asleep for 3 whole days."

"T-Three days...? Whoa....?"

Tatsumi was surprised after hearing he'd been out cold for 3 days. To him, it felt like he was fighting with the <Devil> just a while ago.

"Son-in-law is also one of the involved parties, so I will explain what happened from then to you. But before that, how much do you remember?"

Being asked by Giuseppe, Tatsumi tried to remember the order of things.

He heard that Giuseppe's trusted aide Baldeo was taken over by a <Devil> and attacked Calcedonia in the courtyard.

At that time, together with Morganeich he headed for the courtyard to save Calcedonia.

And with Morganeich and Calcedonia working together, they were able to successfully purge the devil from Baldeo.

But then that devil once again possessed Morganeich as a host, and attacked Calcedonia.

And in order to save Calcedonia, he subconsciously jumped in front of the drawn blade and took a hit in place of her.

This was about everything he could clearly remember. After that he could vaguely remember he challenged Morganeich frantically in order to save Calcedonia, but nothing concrete.

"....Then, you do not remember that you've used magic?"

"I-I used...magic? But, I don't have any Mana right?"

"Exactly. During the period you were asleep, we haven't been able to find a trace of mana in you. However...."

"But, I clearly saw it! Master was using Magic, not only that but it was the

legendary <Sky> attributed magic.”

Calcedonia and Giuseppe explained to Tatsumi what the <Sky> attributed magic trully is.

In history, only one person was able to utilise it....it was a illusionary...no, a legendary attributed Magic system. And Tatsumi was able to use that <Sky> attributed magic subconsciously.

It was hard to believe all that because it was so sudden, but Giuseppe and Calcedonia had no reason to lie.

Then that would mean he really used a legendary magic. Honestly, it was hard to believe.

And Tatsumi wasn't the only one who was bewildered. Giuseppe and Calcedonia were also at a loss before a fact they didn't understand.

It was without a doubt that Tatsumi had used the <Sky> magic, <<Instant Transition>>. It was none other than Calcedonia herself who'd witnessed it.

But now, she couldn't feel a speck of mana from Tatsumi. It shouldn't be possible for someone to use magic when he doesn't have any mana.

“.....Hmm?”

“.....Ah?”

Calcedonia and Giuseppe who had been sending gazes filled with bewilderment light gasped.

Right now, Tatsumi wasn't minding them, but was closing and opening his fists in order to ascertain something. And they felt just a small trace of mana from Tatsumi.

It was a small trace, like a thin strand, which couldn't even produce a light. But Giuseppe and Calcedonia certainly felt a small trace of mana from Tatsumi who was supposed to be manaless.

“..G-Grandfather....W-What, is this...?”

“Honestly.....I don't understand myself. But though it was small, I certainly felt mana in son-in-law.”

While stroking his long, white beard, Giuseppe started to speculate on Tatsumi's strange mana.

From Tatsumi's former world, there was a proverb [The older, the wise], and Giuseppe himself didn't spend all those years in vain.

The huge amount of knowledge and experience he'd piled up in his years were still inside his memories. Right now, Giuseppe was searching his memories for something similar to what Tatsumi was experiencing.

And before long, he remembered a phenomenon similar to what Tatsumi just produced.

"Maybe.....Son-in-law isn't manipulating the mana in him, the [Inner Origin]but [Outer Origin].....?"

"Eh?Eeeeeeh!?"

Calcedonia's eyes opened wide after hearing Giuseppe's mutter.

And Tatusmi who was the person in question was wondering why Calcedonia, rather that he himself was surprised and put on a blank face.

"H-Hey Chiiko? what's the Inner and Outer thing Mister Giuseppe just mentioned?"

"Ah! Y-Yes. Inner and Outer Origin, right—"

This world was a world overflowing with mana. It existed everywhere, from the lush green the herbivores ate, to the high peaks where even birds couldn't reach. The paradise of fish, the deep ocean to the human habitats and cities.

That overflowing mana was called [Outer Origin] while the mana inside a living being was called the [Inner Origin].

And the amount of mana present in the environment, in the atmosphere was far greater than what a single living being could produce.

For example, the amount of mana Calcedonia had inside herself was considered to be top rated compared to the amount a normal person had, but compared to the amount in the environment it was like a drop of water in the ocean.

And Giuseppe wondered, if that mana, the Outer Origin was exactly what Tatsumi controlled.

“Then that would mean, son-in-law didn’t have his own mana. So it wouldn’t be a surprise that we couldn’t feel a trace of mana before. You have been taking in only the amount of mana necessary when the time is right from the surrounding. Well, it’s not like I have any proof, but it would all make sense if this was the case, rather other than this I can’t think of anything.”

Was he surprised, or was he impressed? Whatever the case, from his tone this was Giuseppe’s theory.

“T-Then Chiiko....That, manipulating Outer Origin mana, is it that unusual?”

“No, it isn’t just unusual. Normally, people can’t even deal with outer origin mana you know?”

In cases of rituals and stuff, people can draw in outer origin mana by using magic circles but to personally control it is unfathomable.

It could be possible in the past some people could do it, but at the least none were mentioned in history or texts handed down since ancient times. In other words, if what Giuseppe said was true than that would make Tatsumi the first [Outer Origin User] in the history of mankind.

“If what Grandfather said is true than that would mean Master can’t truly utilise magic from within, but take in the mana from around to utilize it.”

“But you shouldn’t overestimate your ability because of this you know? Just like there are places like the underground holy land where the concentration of magic is really high, there are also places where the mana is overwhelmingly thin. In places like those, even you would have trouble gathering mana.”

In essence, for Tatsumi who seemed to have an endless supply of mana, it could be also said that he didn’t have a fixed pool of mana like others and could only depend on the location.

And that was one of his disadvantages over a normal magician.

Tatsumi who was silently listening to Calcedonia and Giuseppe nodded in reply to Giuseppe’s advice, but his face showed a glimmer of expectations.

Magic, a mystical power which he already gave up on once. And now that he knew he could use that power, he couldn't help but be expectant.

"But...now that I think about it, son-in-law really is an uncommon existence. A <Sky> attribute magic user, and on top of that can manipulate Outer Origin mana. And from what I've heard from Calcedonia, you're also a perceiver."

It goes to say, are all people from Tatsumi's world like him, or is Tatsumi alone a special case. Giuseppe didn't know that.

If he wanted to confirm that, he'd to summon hundreds of more humans from Tatsumi's world. But that was practically impossible.

Giuseppe was staring at Tatsumi. His expression which was calm till then suddenly turned stern. And as if being lured in by that, Tatsumi and Calcedonia also tightened their expressions.

With an aura like an unsheathed blade, Giuseppe carefully proposed something.

"How about it, son-in-law? You, why don't you become an Exorcist like Calsey?"

Chapter 22: Tatsumi's Resolve

"I object!!"

After hearing what Giuseppe said, both Calcedonia and Tatsumi went blank for a good few moments. But probably because Calcedonia finally caught on, she loudly yelled out.

"There is no way I will let Master do something so dangerous!! Why is grandfather trying to make master do something like becoming an Exorcist!?"

Calcedonia flared up at Giuseppe with a practically murderous attitude, which made Tatsumi continue putting up his blank face, albeit with a different meaning.

"Calm down and think for a second, Calsey. There's no one as suitable to become an Exorcist as son-in-law. He's a Sky Magician, an Outer Origin Mana user and is a perceiver. For <Devils>, he's the perfect image of a natural enemy."

"Certainly, I can't deny that..... But grandfather, you aren't thinking of conveniently using Master whenever you want for this matter, are you?"

Calcedonia drew near her grandfather with bloodlust unleashed. But Giuseppe himself was no pushover. He took on the bloodlust released by Calcedonia like a refreshing breeze.

"Good grief.....You always lose it when it comes to son-in-law. I just wanted to hear his opinion, nothing else. If he doesn't feel like being one, then I wouldn't forcibly make him do it either, you know?"

Sighing with amazement, Giuseppe once again faced Tatsumi.

"So, how about it? Well, I won't tell you to go fight demons and devils right off the bat. First comes building up your foundation with training, and while piling that up I'd like you to get some combat experience bit by bit. You can do combat practice with the Clerical Knights, and as for magic, Calsey and I can help you with that. No worries, you can simply take it slow and train up your abilities. So, how about it? Won't you give it a try?"

“Master.... Master, you don’t have to do it if you don’t want to. You can just refuse.”

Giuseppe and Calcedonia waited for Tatsumi’s answer. Tatsumi thought it over while shifting his gaze between the two.

“...Well, you don’t need to answer right away. You can think it over slowly and —”

“No, it’s okay. I’ll do it. No, let me do it. Let me become an Exorcist like Chiiko.”

Tatsumi did a seiza on top of the bed, and bowed down towards Giuseppe.

“M-Master....W-Why....?”

Calcedonia showed a sad face to Tatsumi, who once again sat up freely on the bed after being urged by Giuseppe.

Tatsumi smiled at Calcedonia, and explained to her his feelings.

“Hey, Chiiko. I want to become stronger.”

“Stronger....is it?”

“Yeah. I realized. That this world is far more dangerous than Japan....than the world I originally come from. And in this world, I need to become much stronger if I want to protect my precious family – if I want to protect you.”

“Master.....”

After being called as his precious family so bluntly, Calcedonia blushed while her red eyes clouded over.

“And this time, after fighting the <Devil>....I’ve come to understand just how terrifying they are.”

If one were to say that in this world there were no upright and clean-handed humans, then that wouldn’t be too far from the truth. Everyone has one or two dark secrets they hold.

That goes for Giuseppe and Calcedonia, and Tatsumi, too. As long as one was human, then somewhere in the heart there will be dark desires.

And <Devils> stimulate those desires, and make them stronger. One’s beloved

family or friend may one day suddenly transform into a demon. And that was exactly the most fearsome trait of the <Devil>.

Even two highly proud and noble humans such as Baldeo and Morganeich were also demonized by the <Devil>. Anyone could fall victim to a <devil> just the next day.

“If I possess the power to resist devils, then I want to make it even stronger. Well, I’m not saying something like I could save each and every person possessed by a devil in this world. But I can at least do that where my power could reach.”

Tatsumi suddenly lay down from his sitting position.

And then he turned his head towards Calcedonia, and showed an impish smile.

“...But, well, speaking truthfully. The one I’d really like to protect is just one person.”

“Eh...?”

Suddenly, Calcedonia’s heart jumped up with Badump! Right now, Tatsumi was gazing at her with sincere eyes. Just who was the person he wanted to protect? His eyes were clearly answering that question.

“I’m happy that Chiiko is worried about me. That time, when I went to the courtyard with Mister Morga to help you, you bluntly said I was a burden. But you purposely said that to me right? You wanted to make me leave that place, to go somewhere safe right?”

Right now, Tatsumi understood. He understood why at that time Calcedonia bluntly told him he was a burden.

“Certainly, from your point of view I was nothing more than a nuisance. But someday...someday for sure I will be strong enough to fight side by side with you. No, I will be strong enough to fight while protecting you like Morga did.” Tatsumi could clearly remember the scene of Calcedonia and Morganeich’s perfect cooperation.

He didn’t know just when he could reach those heights, but certainly it was

his goal.

“That’s why....I will become an Exorcist. I’ll become an Exorcist and protect Chiiko....No, I’ll become a man who can protect the girl called Calcedonia...!!”

I’ll become an exorcist. Tatsumi clearly stated his wish to Calcedonia and Giuseppe.

This was the moment, when the future great exorcist <<Sky Soarer>> made his first resolution about the future.

Giuseppe’s severe expression gradually turned softer, and he nodded in agreement.

“Your resolve, I’ve certainly acknowledged it. But...I can’t suddenly treat someone with no achievements at all as an exorcist. First, you’ll have to go through each and every kind of drills here at the temple, and then go get some real experience as a monster hunter in the town. Calsey here, and the <<Freedom Knight>> Morganeich...and all the other exorcists first start out as monster hunters to get enough combat experience.”

Certainly, it should be as Giuseppe said. First, one should try their hand at monsters who were a level lower than devils or demons, and then they should aim for the devils. It was a path that everyone followed.

“In this city of Levantes, there are numerous inns and bars where Monster Hunters gather. After becoming a bit capable, you should go there to receive requests and jobs.”

Including the kingdom of Larofiely, in the continent of Zoysalight there would be at least one bar or inn where monster hunters gather in each and every town and even in villages. And at those places, one could get monster subjugation requests. No, rather, because the requests came there, the monster hunters would gather.

According to Calcedonia and Giuseppe, it seems like, at first, Morganeich was just a simple monster hunter. But his ability was acknowledged and he joined the temple as an exorcist.

“Right....Now that you mention it...”

“Is something the matter?”

Seeing Tatsumi suddenly remember something, Calcedonia asked while tilting her head, along with her ahoge.

“I just remembered. What happened to Mister Morga and Baldeo after that?”

Morganeich and Baldeo were possessed by the <Devil> and were demonized. Tatsumi finally inquired about their status after all this time.

What happened to them? Were they punished of some crime because they were possessed by the devil?

Tatsumi, who knew nothing about the laws of this country, became a bit worried.

But then Calcedonia and Giuseppe’s expression clouded over.

“W-Wait....you’re not telling me they were accused of some felony....are you?”

“No, that’s not it. That’s certainly not it but.....yes, it became a bit troublesome. The reason I came to visit you was not only to check up on you, but also I wanted to consult with you about something.”

“Consult something.....with me?”

“Right.” nodded Giuseppe while showing his usual calm smile.

It seemed like, according to the laws of this country, as long as it wasn’t something too serious, then people who were possessed by devils weren’t accused of any crime.

Obviously, if one massacred a whole town, then he couldn’t go unpunished, but in those severe cases, a sentence of 10 years would be it.

Because demonized people could quickly be identified with their red pupils, if they did commit any crime, they would be pardoned saying, ‘Because they were possessed, they didn’t do it out of their own violation’.

From the surface, it seemed like quite the compassionate law, but there was one thing normal people didn’t know of.

A few generations ago, it seemed like the king of this country was quite the

greedy person.

He was the type who would lose it if he didn't get what he wanted, like some rare treasure or beautiful women, and he used to swing around his royal sword, abusing his power.

But because he was aware of his own avarice, he was afraid that one day he would be possessed by a <Devil> and turned into a demon, so he lived his days in fear.

But then all he had to do was keep his greed in check, no? But that kind of person didn't do that.

He didn't do that, but in turn he made a law stating that 'People taken over by a <Devil> are to be pardoned. The one at fault is the <Devil>, not the possessed victim.' And that was the origin of the current law.

In other words, it was a plan so he would not be charged with crime if he ever got possessed by a <Devil>.

But the others—especially commoners, took this as a kindhearted law and it was quickly accepted. To the extent that they even forgot the king was someone filled with greed, and some even praised him as a compassionate ruler.

Well, no matter the reason for implementing the law, it was a fact that the law was widely accepted, and even after that king's death, it continued to be practiced.

"Though they were both taken over, there was no mental damage and they only sustained minor injuries. We can really judge them by law so they're leading they are leading their lives as usual....is what I want to say, but..."

Giuseppe let out a feeble sigh.

"Certainly, the law should not be able to judge Morganeich, but the incident this time happened on temple grounds. A place out of the country's authority, in our own backyard. And in that yard, his actions were quite rude and violent towards one of our own clergy, Calsey, and he, being one of us, too – we can't really let him go unpunished here..."

“Eh? Then Mister Morganeich and Baldeo are...?”

“It seems Baldeo is reflecting quite a bit. He personally gave up his position as my aide and high priest, and is planning to travel all over the place for a pilgrimage in order to reflect and temper himself. Probably, he doesn’t plan on returning to this temple again.”

So, Baldeo plans of spending his whole life travelling, never to return to Levantes, to the Temple of Savaiv. That is how much he is regretting what he ended up doing this time.

“He’s someone I had great expectations of, but looking at how determined he is, it’ll be very hard to change his mind. So in the end, I let him do as he pleased.”

As he said that, Giuseppe dropped his shoulders. And Calcedonia who was standing beside him as looked a bit lonely.

For one, he was a trusted aide and subordinate, and for the other, he was like an older brother. Even though she was the primary victim this time, she held no resentment against him. From their lonely attitude, it looked like they were going to miss him quite a bit.

“...Well, Baldeo’s case was settled with that, but...the problem is Morganeich.”

Giuseppe let a deep sigh and turned around to face Calcedonia who was standing behind him.

“Can you inform Morga that Tatsumi woke up? And tell him to come here please.”

“Roger that.”

Calcedonia bowed to Giuseppe and Tatsumi and quietly left the room.

“Morga’s case is a bit more complex than Baldeo’s you see...”

As Giuseppe said that, his shoulders dropped even lower.

“Son-in-law, you are already aware that Morga is a celebrity in this temple... no, in this whole country, right?”

After Calcedonia left, Giuseppe continued to talk with Tatsumi.

A <<Free Knight>> that the temple of Savaiv, and the whole country of Largofiely, boasts of. His name spread far and wide, and even the bards and minstrels compete with each other to sing of his deeds along with the <<Holy Maiden>>.

“And if we suddenly announce to the public that the famed <<Free Knight>> was possessed by a Devil, then him losing his popularity won’t be the end of it.”

If they announced this incident to the public, then the authority of the temple of Savaiv will be undermined as a whole. In addition, there is no telling what sort of panic will ensue in the towns and streets if news got out that even someone of the <<Free Knights>> caliber was tempted by a devil.

“So....after consulting with the Royal faction, it was decided that this time’s incident, especially Morga’s case, will not be made known to the public.”

Well, the good news among all this bad news is that before Morga started the fight, he ordered everyone to get away from the place.

This was to protect Baldeo’s honour, but in turn it made it so the only ones who knew Morganeich, too, was possessed by a devil were Tatsumi and Calcedonia who were present at the scene.

Other than they, the only ones who knew of that were a small fraction of the higher ups of the Temple of Savaiv and the kingdom of Largofiely. In order to protect the authority of the temple, and to stop panic from appearing in the public, they decided to treat this matter as if it never happened.

There were a few eyewitnesses when Baldeo got taken over and attacked Calcedonia, but Baldeo himself, though being a high priest, wasn’t as prominent as the <<Free Knight>>. So his case shouldn’t affect the public much.

And also, since he was going on a pilgrimage to atone for his sins, they wouldn’t pursue his matter any further.

In conclusion, this incident would be announced as “A Priest was possessed by a <Devil> but the <<Free Knight>> and the <<Holy Maiden>> succeeded in purifying it.”

“As one of the party concerned, and as someone who sustained a life threatening wound from this incident, I know you might not be convinced with such a conclusion.....but... we have no other choice on this matter. Of course if I’ll handle this case as carefully as I can. I apologize, son-in-law, but can you please let this time’s incident pass with this?”

Saying so, Giuseppe bowed down deeply to Tatsumi.

Chapter 23: And Then, it Began

I see, so this is what he wanted to consult me about.

-pondered Tatsumi.

No matter how much the Church and the Kingdom wanted to cover it up, if the person concerned, aka Tatsumi, wanted to make it public, he could easily do it.

Of course, Tatsumi had no intention of doing that, but for people who did not know Tatsumi at all, they might do something preposterous before Tatsumi even had the chance to do something.

Of course, if they said it was for the sake of protecting the honor of the country, Tatsumi would be pissed off, but since it was in order to not spread panic among the civilians, he could consent.

“...Do you mind if I ask something?”

“What?”

“About the Incident, do all <Devils> possess the same amount of power as the one which took over Mister Morga and Baldeo?”

It had easily taken over both Baldeo and Morga. It had even withstood Calcedonia’s <Exorcise> a few times. If all devils were that powerful, then they were indeed a terrifying existence.

“Hmm, well I didn’t confront this time’s devil personally and only read about it in the reports, but it should be in the upper level even among the stronger devils.”

Originally, devils tried to avoid possessing humans.

Certainly among living beings humans had the most desires, but they possessed magic which was even effective against devils. So normally humans were avoided.

Also, the number of devils were small to begin with, and most of them built up power a little bit at a time after possessing wild animals. When they become stronger than normal, they start targeting humans.

There was a condition like that too. And most of the times when a human has demonized the damage they cause is massive. And even comparing all that the one from this time was on the stronger side.

It even withstood Calcedonia's <Exorcise>. Up until now, there hasn't been a single Devil who could do that.

So that why Giuseppe said the devil this time was more powerful than most.

"If a devil is strong enough, it can amplify even the smallest of desires. And it can bend a pure feeling into something ugly too. The devil then starts to feed off these desires and feelings. Well, these are all guesses made in the past. I mean, there hasn't really been a human who could calmly have a chat with a devil."

"Then.....Mister Baldeo and Morga had no fault in this incident?"

"I can't really say if they were completely faultless, but humans are creatures who all harbor a few big and small desires. All I can say is that this time, they met the wrong foe."

"Is that so.....Then according to your proposal, I don't really mind it."

Even though Giuseppe was being humble here, other than him the upper echelons of the Church and the Leading brains of the kingdom all thought of Tatsumi as a dangerous individual. It won't be strange if they started sending assassins if Tatsumi rejected here.

Well, assassins might really not come but the possibility isn't zero.

And besides, even Giuseppe who took such care of him was bowing his head down, so he really couldn't say no.

"Really?! No, I was being too hasty, I've troubled son-in-law. Then, do you have some sort of demands regarding this case?"

In other words, 'hush money'.

Tatsumi put on a bitter sweet smile.

“No, nothing in particular.”

“W-What!?”

Giuseppe opened his eyes wide in surprise at Tatsumi’s response.

If this was the modern Japan, then after an accident one might demand a doctor’s fee and consolation money. But about the fee, in other words the fee for the healing, Calcedonia already covered that. And after he was taken care of with such sincerity by both Giuseppe and Calcedonia, he really couldn’t ask for something like that.

If this was an “Adult Development of Events” then Tatsumi might have said something like, “Gyahaha then quickly send over yer granddaughter!” but even if he said that, Giuseppe and Calcedonia would agree readily. Well, even without it they were still plotting how to make Tatsumi accept it.

And of course, Tatsumi had no intention to demand anything from the start.

“Oh, you....even after going through all that you don’t desire anything...?”

“No, I’ve already been in your care for a while...I don’t want to act like a spoiled kid after all this.”

Giuseppe, whose status was equal to a kingdom’s king, bowed his head down. What else should he demand?

Well his judgement regarding this matter was something out of the ordinary for this worlds’ people, so Giuseppe’s surprise wasn’t a fake one,

“You....hohoho! I am astonished!”

Completely recovering from his surprise, Giuseppe put one his usual calm expression, and looked as if he just saw something very amusing.

“Master, Grandfather. I have brought Morga.”

After a knock, Calcedonia’s voice came from behind the door.

After confirming with Tatsumi, Giuseppe told the 2 outside the door to come in.

Calcedonia entered first. Following her was Morga who had his face hung

down.

Today, he wasn't wearing his usual armor, not even a priest's robe, but commoners clothes similar to those Tatsumi saw in the town. Though he thought it was a bit out of place because Tatsumi was used to seeing him in armor, he thought it gave off a fresh feeling.

"Lord Tatsumi..."

Morganeich looked at Tatsumi with a serious expression. He walked towards his bed and then suddenly kneeled down on the floor.

"This time, it was all because of my inexperience that I caused Lord Tatsumi to suffer from such a grave injury.... I beg forgiveness."

Tatsumi was silently looking at Morganeich who was apologizing, but then he opened his mouth after realizing something.

"...Could it be....Mister Morga is also planning on leaving the temple? And unlike Mister Baldeo, are you planning on quitting this altogether...?"

"Why do you think that?"

After raising his head, Morganeich asked back with a serious expression.

"Today, what you are wearing isn't your usual armor, neither is it a priest's robe, but usual clothing. Does this not mean you are resolved to quit?"

"You have quite the sharp eyes. It seems like all this time I really have been mistaken."

Morganeich showed a heavy smile.

Honestly, Morganeich evaluated Tatsumi quite lowly.

Morganeich has fought countless monsters and demons. His eyes as a soldier and mage could perceive from the very first moment he saw him, that Tatsumi had no strong points.

But it seems like his eyes have not really been seeing anything at all.

Tatsumi, whom he thought was a normal boy, splendidly defeating himself who was possessed by a devil, and even managed to purify it.

Certainly, his fighting style was nothing but amateurish, but in the end he was

defeated...no, saved by it.

Morganeich himself knew that this times incident was not made public.

He knew it was a political decision. But in the end he himself could not be satisfied by it.

He was entranced by a <Devil>, and the one who saved him was the boy in front of him.

Tatsumi should have heard the decision made by the temple and the kingdom too. But even so, towards Morganeich, who you could even say was receiving preferential treatment, he neither rebuked him nor blamed him. He was simply having a normal conversation.

That's right, he was having a simple conversation with him.

Certainly, the law doesn't punish one if he committed crimes after being taken over by a devil. But the people of this country, no, the people of this world detested those who have been possessed once.

—They were taken over once! So it wouldn't be a surprise if it happened again.

A person who had a desire enough to be possessed by a devil! He definitely cannot be trusted.

\Maybe, the devil was still lurking inside of him.

Because of all these reasons, it was obvious for people to evade those who have been possessed by the devil once.

In these extreme cases, people feel disgusted just being near someone like that.

But this boy here was calmly having a normal conversation with him, as if there was nothing wrong.

It seems like the boy whom he thought to be as just so-so, was capable of much more than he initially thought.

Actually, Tatsumi simply had few understandings of matters related to devils,

but that's nothing Morganeich was supposed to know.

Since Tatsumi lost consciousness, Morganeich already heard a lot about him from Calcedonia and Giuseppe.

The person who was chatting happily with Calcedonia, "The Boy in her dreams". That was Tatsumi.

When they went on exorcist missions, in between their travels, and when they lodged in inns, Morganeich always heard about the "Boy in her dreams" from Calcedonia.

After asking her again and again, Morganeich had long figured out that Calcedonia had fallen in love with the "Boy in her dreams."

But Morganeich never put too much importance on this.

In the end no matter how much she loved him, that boy was something limited to her dreams. One day she had to wake up to reality and face it. She had to wake up from her dreams.

She was like a maiden who had fallen in love with love. Like a girl who longed for the hero of a fairy tale.

It was a path that every girl treaded at least once. Morganeich even felt it was pleasant.

He would wait till the moment when she turned her eyes away from that - Boy-in her dreams. And after that everything would be okay if those ruby eyes, in turn, reflected his figure.

While thinking that, he continued to watch over her.

However.

The "Boy in her dreams" really existed. Rather, Calcedonia summoned him over from another world.

He clearly knew that Summing magic was a great legendary tier magic. And he was aware of Calcedonia's capabilities.

IF it was her, then certainly she was capable of succeeding in it. Rather, she

had, and as a result she brought the “Boy in her dreams” over from another world.

In other words, her feelings for “The boy in her dreams” were enough to even cross worlds!

For him to come between that boy and her, even the tiniest gap like that existed.

If it was him, then he would never make Calcedonia unhappy. If not, that boy would have never jumped in front of his own blade to save her.

The feelings between him and her, that was also one of the reasons why he chose to leave the temple for good.

“Is that so? If that’s what you’ve decided than I really don’t have much to say.”

Tatsumi then extended his right hand towards Morganeich.

“From today onward I will become an Exorcist. I don’t know how long it will take to reach your level...But I will, absolutely, become strong enough to protect Chiiko...No, Calcedonia.”

“From now on I won’t be a Exorcist, not a priest... But I will still work as a Monster Hunter in order to help people front the Demons and Devils.... Maybe in the future, there will be a time when we’ll fight side by side.”

“Yes. If a time like that ever comes, then I’ll be in your care.”

Morganeich firmly shook Tatsumi’s hand after saying that, and then he faced towards Giuseppe and bowed down.

“I deeply apologize, your holiness. The country and the temple covered for me, I know. But as I thought, I can’t be satisfied with this.”

“As expected, you decided on that...well it’s not something I didn’t expect.”

Giuseppe somewhat weakly replied while stroking his long, white beard.

“Geez. There’s you. And then there’s Baldeo. All too honest for their own good! Then so be it. I’ll handle the temple and the kingdom, and also the people

on my end, so do as you please.”

“That you very much. Also, for all that you have done for me, I am grateful.”

Raising his head, he then looked at Calcedonia.

“Calsey, I’ve done something very rude to you. I won’t ask you to forgive me, but I still want to apologize, I’m sorry.”

“Enough. I won’t forgive you, that’s a given. I mean, you’re the person who injured my master, you know?...But since master has decided not to bring this up anymore, I will do the same.”

“.....Thanks.”

Morganeich smiled bitterly, even at a moment like this she was thinking about her master rather than himself. So he bowed his head down to her.

And then, after thanking the three of them once again, the <<Freedom Knight>> quietly and calmly left the room.

A few days later.

In a house a bit away from the temple of Savaiv, a number of people were running around.

“Tatsumi, where do I put this? Rather, what the hell is this? I mean, I know it’s an instrument but...”

“That’s called a Guitar. A musical instrument from my home country.”

“Ohh? So you can play this?”

“Well, just a bit.”

While chatting calmly, Verse put the Guitar where Tatsumi told him to, and then went back to carry more luggage in.

“Ooooi Tatsumi! The guys from the furniture store delivered the furniture, which room should we place them in?”

“Please wait a moment, Mister Bogart! Chiiko, go help Mister Bogart who’s outside.”

“Understood.”

Calcedonia who was cleaning up the kitchen happily went outside at Tatsumi’s order.

And then, cries of surprise rose one after another.

“I-It really is Lady <<Holy Maiden>>...!!”

“Woah! I-I can’t believe I am seeing her from this close...!!”

“I-I’m definitely gonna move into this neighborhood.....”

It seems like after seeing the fabled <<Holy Maiden>> walk out of the house, the guys who delivered the furniture were ashtonished.

After lightly greeting them, Calcedonia gave some instruction on where to put the furniture.

And Tatsumi who was inside watched over that scene with a light smile.

“Today’s the day...finally...”

Tatsumi lightly nodded while looking at the ‘My Home’ they were putting together after all this time.

Yes.

Just as he said, today’s the day it will all start.

His life with his new family, with Calcedonia.

It’s already been 10 days since he was summoned here by Calcedonia.

But today was the day he was going to start his life in this other world in the truest meaning.

“Master, Is something the matter?”

Calcedonia asked Tatsumi who was standing still and gazing at their house.

As he tilted her head a bit, the ahoge on her head also swayed.

“It’s nothing. Rather, do you need something?”

“Ah, yes. Lord Sankeeray came to visit us since we’re finally moving.”

“I see. Well I did owe him for this house. I’ll go greet him too.”

Tatsumi took Calcedonia outside where Mister Baldeo ,Verse, and the friends who helped them moving were.

“Let’s go, Chiiko!”

“Yes, My Master.”

They both smiled at each other, and left their home brightened by the sun.

Arc II

Chapter 24: Continuation: Let's Learn About Magic!

"I have nothing to teach you."

That was first thing the teacher, Giuseppe, said after entering the class meant for teaching exorcism.

And the only person in the room was Tatsumi. It was a luxury in it's own way, having a man to man lesson on exorcism with the Supreme pontiff Giuseppe himself.

Well, they weren't actually having the lesson yet, but were about to. Because the class was about to start from now.

Despite that,

The thing Giuseppe said at the very start was "I have nothing to teach you."

And Tatsumi, who had been preparing himself mentally with this and that, totally went blank. Well, anyone would have shown the same reaction.

"Rather, it's better to say 'There is nothing I can teach you concerning magic.' To tell you the truth, your magic is a bit out of the normal."

As the second person in history to be able to use the <Sky> system magic, he could even use the mana present in the atmosphere-the outer origin mana, rather than the mana within himself, the inner origin. This alone made it something out of the ordinary.

"Hmm, now that I think about it, rather than calling you a [Magician], you should be called a [Mana User]."

"M-Mana User.....?"

“Correct. From what I have heard from Calsey, what you’d used was not magic, but a phenomenon similar to it.”

Tatsumi completely didn’t understand the difference between a magician and a mana-user. But since Giuseppe said something was different, then there must be something different.

“I have already explained this before. That magic could only be invoked by combining a spell and an aria, these two things. Do you remember?”

“Right. When I first came here I think... that’s when you and Chiiko explained it all to me.”

There’s no way he could forget. The first day he was summoned over to this world he heard a bit about magic from Giuseppe and Calcedonia. And after he heard that his body had no mana at all he was feeling really down.

“But....From what I’ve heard from Calsey you didn’t use a spell or aria at all....or rather, you don’t even know them right?”

“Now that you mention it....”

Tatsumi didn’t use the all important Spells when he was using magic. Rather, even in the books in this world he hasn’t even seen a spell. It’s been just a while since he started to study the language of this world, and the alphabets so even if he did see one there is no way he would remember it.

So even if Tatsumi wanted to chant a spell, he didn’t even know what it was.

“But in the end you could still use magic. No, you directly used mana to call upon a phenomenon which was similar to magic. So for you who can use Mana directly, I think it’s better to call you a [Mana user] rather than a [Magician].”

Suppose, the mana was the fuel and the spell was the engine. In order to start a car you first have to use fuel with the engine to start a spark which will make a car run. Similarly, by using mana with the spell, the car called [Magic] would be invoked.

In other words, what Tatsumi did was similar to running a car which doesn’t have an engine with fuel alone. Normally, the car should not be able to start.

But in the end he drove the car splendidly. He should understand that this by itself was an abnormality.

“In the past there were quite a few Mana users like you. Hmm, well even now, though very few, some do exist. But, well, certainly they are rare, but that only for humans like me and demi humans. Other than that, there are a surprisingly high number of them in other species.”

Giuseppe said while smiling.

Early morning, after seeing Tatsumi off who was going to the temple for lessons, she started to tidy up their new house.

She herself didn't have any duties at the temple today, so she decided to take the day to clean up everything.

They moved in to their new home yesterday. After the moving was completed, together with their close friends like Verse and Bogart, they had a modest home made dinner by Calcedonia to celebrate.

After the celebration Bogart and Verse both went back home or to their lodging at the temple. Well, before Verse went back he gave Tatsumi a thumbs up, smiling with a deep meaning. But surprisingly, because of the fatigue from the moving and the wine from the celebration, Tatsumi fell asleep fast.

Seems like Tatsumi wasn't used to drinking. And on top of that he just recovered from injury too.

Because he fell asleep faster than expected, Calcedonia was feeling a little lonely, but she didn't forcefully wake up Tatsumi who was tired.

She was grinning while staring at his sleeping face for a while, but then she too fell asleep.

The next morning, Calcedonia was completely fired up! Actually, ever since she started dreaming she had one big ambition!

“Yesterday master fell asleep rather quickly...But today...Today's the day I will finally, with master.....!”

Calcedonia's cheeks blushed red as she continued to think about her long

cherished dream.

While happily humming, Calcedonia left the house to clean up the courtyard after she was done tidying up the inside.

“Oh my...?”

What she saw beyond the gate was a few women, presumably the housewives around this neighborhood, glancing at their home and whispering to each other.

Probably, after they heard the rumored <<Holy Maiden>> had moved in here, they gathered together and were getting lively gossiping about what could be happening.

Among them, one housewife noticed Calcedonia and exclaimed out loudly, and with that the other housewives also noticed her presence.

—Come to think of it, I still haven’t greeted the neighbors yet.

While thinking that, Calcedonia smiled and walked towards them.

“Good morning everyone. I have moved into this house recently. My name is Calcedonia Chrys.... No, Calcedonia Yamagata. From this occasion, please do take care me and my husband.”

And she bowed lightly.

Just then, a tremendously huge information just got published....but probably none of them even noticed.

“For example, Demonic beasts. Among them, there are a lot who can unleash phenomena similar to magic. Some can breath fire, and some can cause snow storms and the likes. But of course, they can’t recite the chants. So how exactly do they use magic? Or rather, the phenomenon similar to magic? Son-in-laws powers should be similar to that.”

—I see.

Tatsumi nodded.

Tatsumi has yet to see a demonic beast. But he didn't believe that they could speak human languages. Even if, by chance, some could speak, they had to be some unique existences of sort.

"So, what I have to do now is to learn the spells properly right?"

First, he had to learn the alphabet, and then remember the spells. But how much he could accomplish wasn't certain at all, so he was feeling a bit uncertain.

But, he has to do it. Because he decided it. He would become stronger to protect his family, no matter how much effort it takes.

Tatsumi was resolving himself once again, but after hearing Giuseppe's next sentence his newly found resolve vanished.

"No...well, that...you have the <Sky> system but... in the past there was one who could use that magic, you heard about that right? But that was in the times of antiquity. It has been passed down that the <Sky> system magic itself exists but well, the very essential spells themselves haven't been passed down."

If they searched the old scriptures and texts in bulk then they just might find some, but it would take a huge amount of time and effort for it. Even when Calcedonia found the summoning ritual, it took a tremendous amount of time.

"Eh...? W-Wait, then you mean...."

"Yes. I guess there's no other way than to find a method yourself. I said it before right? [I have nothing to teach you]."

"But, for Her holiness herself to move here, it really is very much reassuring."

"I agree. Please do take care of us in case of sudden accidents."

"Of course, I'll help as much as I can. But if I do as I please too much then the temples' earnings would go down... So do put request there sometimes too, okay?"

Calcedonia happily spoke to them with a smile, and the housewives also laughed.

“Still, when I first heard of her holiness, the <<Holy Maiden>>, I totally assumed you were a stiff person hard to talk with....but now that we’re chatting, you are just like a normal maiden.”

“Umm...I’ve always been living in the temple so this is my first time speaking with neighbours like this. Truth is, I’m a bit surprised too. But I myself want to get along with everyone also, if I don’t I’ll probably make my husband feel awkward.”

While saying that, Calcedonia put her cheeks on her hand, and smiled somewhat happily.

Actually, Calcedonia had poor social skills..

Ever since she was in her home town, she was looked down upon with cold eyes by the villagers and her family. Even after coming to the temple, other than Giuseppe who had adopted her as his daughter, the number of people she could talk with in a friendly manner was very small.

But, now that she would be living here, she had to skillfully get along with her neighbours. Even if, for some reason she isolated herself from the other housewives, Tatsumi might start to feel awkward.

Because Tatsumi promised to work hard for her sake, she also resolved to try harder for his sake.

“Hmm. Well, it’s not like I wouldn’t be able to help you at all.”

After seeing Tatsumi becoming visibly more depressed, Giuseppe smiled like a kid whose prank was a success.

“First practice so that you can skillfully manipulate the outer origin mana. Right now, you cannot even gather outer origin mana consciously can you?”

“Right...it’s as you say.”

Till now, Tatsumi used <Sky> magic only once. And even then he was mostly unconscious. He did use mana a few times, but there weren’t any occasions he could operate it by his own will.

To be able to consciously operate mana, that was Tatsumi's first and foremost goal.

"Though Son-in-law is different than us, I think we could still be of reference to you. First I'll explain the ins and outs of when we use magic. First—"

There is no reason to rush. It's alright if he could properly grasp the things he needed first, firmly.

After telling himself that, Tatsumi concentrated on Giuseppe's lecture.

"I'm home—"

At the seventh bell — long passed 6PM — when the surrounding were completely dark, Tatsumi finally returned home.

"Welcome back, master!"

After opening the door with a key — Magic key, made by Calcedonia which only opened after using the correct pass-phrase — Tatsumi tiredly entered, after which he greeted Calcedonia who greeted him.

"Good work. So how was it? Today's lessons."

"Well...how do I say it.... I don't think I should look forward to it too much... ahahaha"

Even if he was suddenly told to feel the mana which was around him, since he has never felt it before since the moment he was born, it was easier said than done. He spent today all day trying to do that under Giuseppe's leadership.

But in the end he couldn't feel anything.

"Nobody can suddenly feel magic you know? Even I had to work hard for a while till I was able to do it."

"Is that so...yeah. There's no way it would go smooth so suddenly."

Before, Giuseppe said Calcedonia was a genius. But even she had to work hard.

And he might not even have talent for it. While he was feeling down, Calcedonia comforted him.

And as the legend said, when someone was comforted by a beautiful woman he would instantly feel better.

“I already prepared dinner. Master, please go ahead and take a bath, the water is ready.”

Whether it was preparing the hot water for the bath or other things, Calcedonia could easily do them with her magic.

“Thanks. I’m really lucky that I have Chiiko.”

“N-No..I’m happy...just being of use to you.....”

“But I can’t let Chiiko handle everything at home. I can help out too. Like wood-chopping and stuff.”

Tatsumi said while showing off his biceps, but then Calcedonia started to fidget while her cheeks turned red.

“T-Then Master...I have a r-request but...”

“A request? Well as long as I can do it.”

“T-Then.....C-Can I sleep with you tonight?”

.....Click!

Tatsumi’s body froze with a sound.

=====

Chapter 25: Calcedonia's Ambitions!

Right now, there was a huge bed in front of Tatsumi.

The location was one of the rooms in Tatsumi's house. It was one that they weren't planning to use at first.

It was far bigger than the double sized beds that Tatsumi remembered. In other words, it was one of those so called Queen sized or King sized beds. But since he'd never seen one before, he wasn't completely sure.

And of course, since this wasn't Earth the bed didn't have a mattress, but was stuffed with a kind of dried herb.

But if you look at the wooden parts of the bed, you could see various types of craftsmanship. Without a doubt it was a high class good.

However, Tatsumi had no recollection buying such a bed.

Last night, though in the same room, Tatsumi and Calcedonia were sleeping in their respective beds. Tatsumi was using the bed that was summoned along with him.

"W-What the heck?...."

"T-This is...Well...it's a present grandfather sent to congratulate us on moving in, it arrived this afternoon..."

Calcedonia blushed, but even more so, she looked kind of expectant as she switched her gaze between Tatsumi and the bed a number of times.

It seems like that old fart is the culprit! He thought it was strange, when Tatsumi was leaving the room after the class, Giuseppe was grinning strangely. So this is what that was about!

"..Well damn....this really is a huge bed though."

As if to hide his embarrassment, Tatsumi left Calcedonia's side and approached the bed. After observing in from up close, he once again realized how big it was.

This definitely was not meant to be used by one person. Well, that might feel amazing in it's own way but that definitely wasn't it's original purpose.

Tatsumi faced Calcedonia with a red face.

"A-And then...You're saying you want to sleep together with me on this bed...?"

As Tatsumi asked that, a beautiful smile blossomed on Calcedonia's face as she replied "Yes".

"It's...It's been my dream since forever. I really wanted to sleep in the same bed with Master..."

"Since forever...?"

"Yes. When I was still little... it's been a dream to me since even before that"

Calcedonia said shyly, yet somewhat delightfully, as she put her cherry pink cheeks on her palms.

"When you were little?....Wait, do you mean from your past life..when you were a cockatiel?"

"Yes. I was always together with Master back then. Of course when Master wasn't home I was in the cage, but after you returned you always let me out."

When she was a Cockatiel, whenever Tatsumi was home she would always be outside of her birdcage.

Of course when he was out he always put her in her birdcage because an accident might happen, but the first thing he did after returning home was to let her out of her cage.

Chiiko was a smart child from back then, so whenever she was hungry she would return to her cage and eat the feeds, and when she was thirsty she would drink the water at her own convenience.

And after coming back from her cage, she would quietly sit on top of Tatsumi's shoulder or knee for hours straight.

And when it was time to sleep, Tatsumi put her back in the cage.

If they did sleep together, and if accidentally he squashed her dead in his sleep by rolling over or something, then that would be horrifying. So he always put her in the cage.

“I know Master was doing that because you cared for me....But! I was still lonely.....And if it's now I can finally sleep with you!!”

Tightly grasping her fists, Calcedonia replied.

Yes! This was an ambition. An ambition Calcedonia has been waiting a long time to fulfill.

A young couple sleeping in the same bed.

Those who took this exactly as stated were probably limited to children.

And of course, Tatsumi was not a child. Obviously, he thought of the [Body Language of Love]. He ended up thinking about it.

On top of living together with Calcedonia, he had already received her good will as an opposite sex. So he always knew that one day their relationship would turn out that way. No, maybe it was something he was looking forward to.

But, that was supposed to be in the future!

At the least, it was supposed be after Tatsumi gained some sort of standing in this world.

As they are living together, it wouldn't be so hard for Tatsumi to just push down Calcedonia, and Calcedonia would probably happily accept it.

Tatsumi who never had a taste of the opposite sex, if he were to savor the sweet nectar called Calcedonia even once, he knew for sure that he wouldn't be able to stop himself from becoming a beast.

And as a result, in the near future Calcedonia would probably start to bear the fruit of their love in her wombs.

It wasn't like Tatsumi was afraid of Calcedonia getting pregnant. But right now he was completely dependent on her. So if he were to become a father now, he wouldn't be able live with the miserable feeling of being a useless dad.

At least,

At least, even if not one Calcedonia's level, he wanted enough economic standing to be able to shoulder his own family.

Marriage with Calcedonia, and then the intimate skinship, it could've waited after that.

In its essence, it was nothing but a man's stupid pride and wanting to show off. But Tatsumi wanted to do it.

But suddenly, after only their second day of cohabitation, he was invited to the bed by Calcedonia. It was completely out of his expectations.

Calcedonia herself should not be unaware of the matters between men and women.

Female servants of the temple of Savaiv, the Priestesses had the duty to help bring newborn children to earth safely, in other words, they had to serve as midwives.

Savaiv was the God of Marriage. He was also the God of the treasures called children. Helping deliver a newborn safely to this world, and blessing the child was a very important duty for priests of the Savaiv temple.

For that, the female servants or priestesses of the temple would go through some training, in other words, they'd take up sex ed classes. The arrangement of receiving a baby, the conduct of a man and a woman to give birth to a baby, and finally how to safely deliver that baby, these were all taught to the women of the temple by their female class seniors.

Of course this world had no scientific and medically proven knowledge like modern day Japan, but it had a load ton of past experience and wisdom that came from knowledge. So utilizing that experience and wisdom, the priestesses were taught to be midwives.

Actually, while Tatsumi may not know this, Calcedonia has never served as a midwife. But she served as a helper to the midwife numerous times.

So there's no way that Calcedonia didn't know what it meant for a man and woman to share a bed.

But, as Tatsumi once again looked at her.

Right now it seemed like all she wanted was to sleep with Tatsumi on the same bed.

She had been nurturing an ambition from her past life as a Cockatiel, to sleep near her master.

Of course, she herself was a bit expectant. That sooner or later, she would intertwined her body with her master. And with her body she will bare his child.

But for now rather than that expectation, she gave more priority to her ambition.

Tatsumi saw her ruby red eyes sparkling like a child, and the ahoge on her head swing left and right like a dogs tail.

After seeing that, he felt like an idiot for over thinking.

Calcedonia really was just seeking to sleep together.

Certainly it would be a regret if they couldn't go further than that.

But for now what she wanted to do most was sleeping together on the same bed, hugging and cuddling, and feeling each other's temperature.

That's why, Tatsumi softly nodded at Calcedonia who's eyes were sparking with expectations.

Tatsumi and Calcedonia ate their dinner after bathing in turns.

Then they once again went to the room with the giant bed.

Yesterday, he was thinking of making this the drawing room in case visitors came, but from today onward it would be the couples' master bedroom.

Today, they wouldn't go farther than sleeping. They changed into their thin nightwear and lied down onto the giant bed.

Calcedonia was a bit shy, while being a lot happy.

Tatsumi was completely red, and in the end he was too embarrassed to look at Calcedonia directly.

But even so, they're gazes crossed each other and they smiled gently.

“Well then, I’ll turn off the lights okay?”

At Calcedonia’s small mutter, the magic <<Glow>> was dispelled.

The room suddenly became pitch black, but after a while their eyes adjusted.

In the darkness, Calcedonia’s silhouette abruptly floated up in Tatsumi’s mind.

Well, both of them were gripping each other’s hand, and were under the blanket.

Right now, it was the season of the ocean in this kingdom. It seemed to be the spring of this world. After, it would be the short season of the sun and season of good harvest, followed by the long season of dusk.

Right now this blanket was enough for them. But when the cold comes, they would need one with a number of animal and monster hides to make a new blanket. Calcedonia slowly continued their pillow talk like this.

In the dark, where they could only faintly see each other’s silhouette, they continued to calm converse.

They talked about their past life, the life Calcedonia lead after coming to this world, and about their future hopes.

In this peaceful and enjoyable moment, they even forgot the passage of time/

Soon they both started to doze off, and suddenly Calcedonia glued her body to Tatsumi’s.

Because of the warm and soft sensation of Calcedonia’s body, Tatsumi fell even deeper into a daze.

Calcedonia put her head on the nape of Tatsumi’s neck. She happily rubbed her head there a few times, and soon started to slowly let out a satisfied giggle.

“Ehehe.”

After she too gradually fell asleep.

Cockatiel had their own habits when sleeping. In order to not let heat escape from the parts of their body which were not covered by feathers, they tilted their heads so their beaks would be in the bank of their necks, and they folded in their legs into the feathers of their abdomen. Like this they circled up into a

ball like shape.

Seeing Calcedonia like this, Tatsumi remembered about the past.

—In the end Chiiko is still the same old Chiiko.

While thinking that with a dozy mind, he too soon fell asleep.

Baam!!

In the middle of the night, Tatsumi suddenly felt an impact on his abdomen, and woke up.

The room was still pitch black. He started to search for the wristwatch he put near his pillow but the faint moonlight coming through the window ascertained it was still night.

The wristwatch says it was only 2AM. They fell asleep when it was a bit more than 10PM.

Normally, the people of this world went to sleep after the sun set and it was dark, and they woke up when the sun rose.

That was because this world had no illumination like Earth, and as long as there weren't any magicians that could use <<Glow>> like Calcedonia in the household, they would usually go to sleep when it went dark.

The reason why it took till 10PM for them to fall asleep was because they chatted about this and that. According to this world's standards they stayed awake quite late into the night.

After confirming the time, Tatsumi then looked at his abdomen.

He saw a white rod like thing lying on top of his belly, he could see it even in the darkness.

"...What in the...?"

Maybe he was delusional as he was half asleep, but he could clearly see there were fingers attached to the white rod.

There was a clear feeling of touch from those fingers, so he became even more confused about the identity of the rod. This time, he tried to touch the

rod himself.

It had a silky smooth texture with a soft touch, and it was also somewhat lukewarm.

Because the softness felt so good, he subconsciously started to rub the rod.

As he was doing that, there was a small squeak that came from beside. Of course, it was Calcedonia.

But it wasn't like her usual cold voice, but a seductive voice like a moan. It was then that Tatsumi figured out the white rods identity.

A leg.

It was Calcedonia's leg, and it was on his abdomen.

Her clothes were almost folded up to the upper end of her thighs, so even in the dark he could confirm that almost 90% of her leg was out in the open.

He almost let out a surprised scream but then hurriedly stopped himself.

But then he was suddenly hit hard on the face.

"...The heck...wait, a hand??"

Even with teary eyes, he could see what hit his face.

It seems like Calcedonia's hand send a direct jab at his face.

He gently pushed aside the hand that hit him, and then also did the same with her leg.

But then Calcedonia turned over and, and her leg sent a second round of attacks of Tatsumi.

Tatsumi rotated his body in haste, and narrowly escaped the path of the leg.

He concentrated in the dark to give a keener glance at Calcedonia, but she was sleeping peacefully as usual. No, she was totally in her dreamland.

"W-Wait, does she...does she always toss and turn like this on her sleep...?"

Tatsumi stated the obvious. And then suddenly Calcedonia's body turned over in the opposite direction of Tatsumi.

If by chance the lights were on at this moment, Tatsumi would be able to see

her completely exposed legs, her bottom half in underwear, her disheveled upper half with a completely open valley of abundance. But luckily the lights were out.

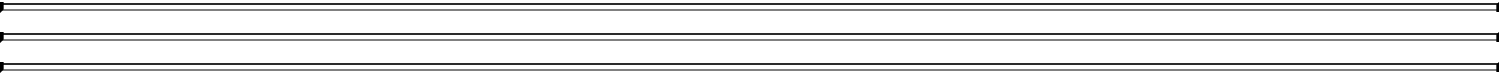
“Could it be.....the real reason why Giuseppe ordered such a huge bed was.....?”

As her Grandfather, it wasn’t strange if he knew about Calcedonia’s weird sleeping posture.

And because he knew how bad it was, he decided to send a giant bed to them.

As long as the bed was this big, there was no chance of Calcedonia falling over, and he would have enough space to escape the collision when Calcedonia turned over.

While apologizing to Giuseppe in his mind for his earlier suspicion, he went to a corner of the bed, curled up, and fell asleep.



Chapter 26: Military Arts Training!

With two cloth sacks filled with sand over his shoulders, Tatsumi was standing in place, bending his knees till his back was completely down and then he stood up again.

In other words, he was squatting. It's been god knows how long since he first started.

The sweat rolled down his body and dyed the sand at his feet grey. But Tatsumi kept going with the squats patiently. Around him there were several boys in his age bracket who were sitting on the ground and grasping for breath.

"Oy Oy What's the matter ladies? This all you got? At this rate who know's when you'll become a Clerical Knight!"

There was a man standing in front of them.

He had a large body packed with well toned muscles. His armor was made out of metal plating with the crest of the temple of Savaiv on the chest. One could guess he was someone from the Clerical Knights Order.

Probably in his mid-forties, his unshaven scary face really gave of that [Instructor] feel.

The [Instructor's] eyes were glued on Tatsumi who was still doing the squats.

It was as if he was glaring at his mortal enemy, but the current Tatsumi had no time to notice that.

The sandbags on his shoulders each weighted about 8 Kilograms. That would mean that he was squatting with 16 Kilograms of extra weight on him.

Actually, Tatsumi was at his limit too. The only reason he could keep going was because of willpower.

The lads who used up all their strength were watching Tatsumi silently as he was the only one left.

After that, Tatsumi continued for a while longer. Then he finally used up his

remaining willpower and collapsed on the ground.

Seeing that, the [Instructor] began to show a grin on his unshaven face.

“All right, break time for half a bell! Finish up your meals in the meanwhile! But remember, if you overeat then you’ll suffer later so keep it moderate!”

[TLN: Half a Bell = Approximately 1 hour]

After saying that, the Clerical Knight who was instructing them left the training grounds with large strides. This training ground was for the use of the Knight order and was situated at the back of the temple.

There were about 10 cadets left who also sluggishly left the training grounds after standing up. As the Instructor said, they were probably going to have their meals.

Tatsumi was still lying on the ground in a ‘大’ shape. One of the boys’ who stood up made his way to Tatsumi, peaking in from above his face and said,

“Heeey. Tatsumi, you still alive?”

“Verse...Yeah, somehow...”

Tatsumi raised his right hand unsteadily while lying on the ground, and shook it.

The youth—Verse, grabbed Tatsumi’s hand and pulled him up.

“Tatsumi, are you going to have you lunch?”

“Yes, I intend to.”

“Then hurry up! Your wife’s been waiting at the usual place.”

“N-No well, I haven’t yet married Chiiko so...”

Verse who pulled Tatsumi up showed a surprised face after hearing that.

“What the hell are you saying? You guys are living together, and on top of that she makes homemade lunch for you everyday you know? Even though you haven’t officially married, Lady Calcedonia is basically your wife.”

Tatsumi who was a bit embarrassed at Verse’s teasing and grinning decided to

ignore him and walk away.

The place they were headed to was a corner of the temple courtyard, which had become their lunch spot for some time.

After hearing the knock on the door, Giuseppe sent his new aide, a High Priest, to confirm who it was and after that he gave the permission to enter.

“Please excuse me.”

After a bow, the one who entered Giuseppe’s office was the Instructor who was with Tatsumi and them a while ago.

“Good work, Captain Odin. So how were they? The new recruits.”

“Well, I’d say they’re still hatchlings.”

At Giuseppe’s question, Odin’s strict face became even stricter.

In the Savaiv temple, there were 5 squads of knights each with about 15 to 20 people. They were lead by the 5 Knight Captains. And on top of these 5 commanding officers was the Knight High Commander who lead the whole order.

Morganeich who left the order for the streets was also one of the Captains. After he left, the Knight who used to work as his lieutenant took on the position of Substitute Knight Captain. In the near future, he would probably be officially promoted as well.

But this Odin was the person who had the title of the 6th Knight captain. While he had no platoon to lead of his own, he was someone who was stationed full time at the temple to train the newbies.

“Specially that Kid called Tatsumi who his holiness forcefully enlisted...He’s a total failure.”

After getting permission to take a seat by Giuseppe, he folded his arms and began to rudely say,

“He has no stamina, and doesn’t even have the strength to lift up the weapons and armors. He can’t even swing a stick properly. Even those spoiled

children from noble households are much better than he is. I'll take the trouble to look after him because His Holiness's wish, but if not for that fact I would have thrown him out on day one."

His mouth, while hardly visible, turned into a "Λ" shape covered by all that beard, and he further continued.

"When I told them to do physical exercises with the others, it was always that kid who collapsed first."

Giuseppe noticed a strange change in Odin's tone of voice, so he skillfully brought that up and inquired,

"I see. But why past tense, if I may ask?"

And at Giuseppe's sharp glance, Odin too responded by loosening up his stiff face with a grin.

"Yes, because he 'was'. Recently he's become the one who can last till the very end. It's been but 30 days from when the basic training started for the recruits, be without a doubt he's the one with the most results. I myself have started to enjoy pushing that brat till his limits recently, it might be bullying on my part though."

Odin let out a careless laugh, as if he was the kid who'd just found a new toy to play with.

"Now Master, please enjoy. Mister Verse too, please don't hold yourself back and enjoy the meal."

"Oh! Please excuse my rudeness then, Lady Calcedonia. But still wow, I'm really lucky. My friend's wife is such an unparalleled beauty and on top of that her cooking skills are amazing!"

Being called his friend's [Wife] by Verse made Calcedonia all the more happier, as she gallantly presented Tatsumi with the lunch she prepared.

"I am not joking you know? After becoming friends with Tatsumi I'm able to eat homemade lunch made by Her Holiness herself. I haven't been this grateful to someone in my whole life."

While giving some well spoken compliments, Verse grabbed the meal presented by Tatsumi.

It's been about 30 days since Tatsumi and Verse started their training as a Clerical knight. And before they knew it, it became an obvious thing for the 3 to eat their lunch together like this.

"However, honestly I'm being a nuisance here right? Tatsumi and Lady Calcedonia would rather spend this time by themselves right?"

While saying that with a teasing smile he looked at Calcedonia. But the person in question, rather than being embarrassed, even showed a happy expression and said,

"It's okay Mister Verse. Because always just the two of us, me and master, when we are at home. Right master?"

Saying that, she put her arms around Tatsumi's in way that her abundant valley completely covered his arm. Tatsumi who was flushed red continued to stuff his mouth with food silently without replying.

Seeing the interaction between the two Verse put on a bored face saying "Blah, I give up." and then concentrated on eating.

"But for even Mister Verse to participate in the Clerical Knight Training, neither me nor Master knew about that, right?"

"Well yeah, in my case I was surprised when I first heard Tatsumi would undertake the training. Then I thought, 'Hey, won't it be okay if we took it together?'. At first I only participated with light feelings but then after doing it everyday, I had to become serious myself too. I mean, Instructor Odin really isn't someone who's leg you can easily pull."

At the start of the training, the recruits numbered around 30. But after about 30 days they went away one after another and the number dropped to one third. Now there were only about 10 left.

"Ufufu. I remember when I was just a recruit too. Instructor Odin was in charge of us then likewise. There were many times when I collapsed on the ground while crying my eyes out in exhaustion."

“Woah, that old fart doesn’t even go easy on women huh.”

Verse put on a dejected expression, Tatsumi and Calcedonia laughed.

“But hey, as fate would have it, I can eat delicious meals cooked by Lady Calcedonia everyday. Next time as thanks, let me take you to a place I know. I’m telling you this shop has some seriously tasty delicacies.”

Tatsumi and Calcedonia, after hearing that, exchanged glances and then said with smiles,

“We’ll look forward to it.”

“I mean that brat trains everyday till he collapses, and then the next day he shows up all smooth and glossy like nothing happened. That resilience, if all things, is not something to take lightly.”

“I am guessing Calsey is behind that. She should be healing Son-in-law with her magic everyday.”

“Oh? Wait now that I recall it Calsey was with that brat then. Well with this I’m convinced.”

“Well, in case of son-in-law, other than Military arts training, he’s trying hard with many other things too.”

“Yeah I’ve heard about it. How that brat’s been having magic classes from his holiness and Calsey other than the military arts training.”

Currently, Tatsumi was training in magic other than the military arts. Recently he had finally been able to sense a small portion of outer origin mana. So he took his first step as a magician, or in Tatsumi’s case, a Mana user.

“Besides, that brat obediently listens to what I say, and obediently does what I tell him to do. Guys like him who don’t have some kind of bad habit are really interesting for me, I mean, they’ll just walk straight down the road I tell them to.”

Tatsumi hadn’t received any sort of training till now. In other words he was like a blank paper. That’s why he always attentively listens to what Odin has to say, and follows the instructions to the point.

For obedient recruits like them, even the instructors have it easy, as they become people who can be taught properly.

“For now I’m only having them do physical exercises to build up their strength, but lately there’s been a few who had been telling me to move onto weapons training. These guys, they seem to have some sort of half-baked experience and confidence when it comes to weapons, and this is in turn a dangerous thing. Currently while they do listen to me, the reluctance is written all over their faces. So I was thinking it’s about time to straighten them up.”

Odin has trained countless recruits till now. So he was well aware when the recruits’ dissatisfaction would finally hit a limit.

“Ooh? So are you going to finally teach them how to handle weapons?”

“What in the world are you saying, your holiness? It’s still far too early for them to even touch a weapon.”

And Odin’s face once again wrapped with that stiff grin.

While engaging in an enjoyable conversation without altruism, Tatsumi and Calcedonia, and Verse too finished their lunch and started to pack things up.

It was then that Verse noticed a the plain and uncouth bracelet on Tatsumi’s wrist.

“Hey Tatsumi. What is that? Maybe it’s a gift from Lady Calcedonia?”

“Hmm? Ah this. No this isn’t from Chiiko but I borrowed it from Mister Giuseppe.”

“By Mister Giuseppe you mean.....sheesh, you. You’re saying the name of the Supreme Pontiff like he’s some sort of retired old man who lives in the neighborhood and hands out toys to children in his free time. That part of you, really, I can’t say it’s not impressive but...”

Verse shrugged his shoulders in amazement. But even so his gaze never left the bracelet on Tatsumi’s wrist.

Noticing that, Tatsumi raised his hand so that Verse could see it clearly and explained,

“This bracelet is a ‘Magic Item’ that can store mana...wait, in your language it would be called a ‘Magic Seal Device’, I think?”

[TLN: He says ‘Magic Item’ in English here. And ‘魔封具 = Mafuogu’ . Any better name than Magic seal device? Comment below.]

At Tatsumi’s confused voice, Calcedonia turned around and confirmed with a nod.

“Hmmm, a device that let’s you seal and store magic huh?...Than that means, you really are a magician?”

“That seems to be the case? Well I appear to be a special type so at first even Chiiko and Giuseppe didn’t realize it.”

The Bracelet Giuseppe lent Tatsumi had exactly the effect Tatsumi said.

In this world, because manufacturing Magic Seal Devices was very difficult, their price was ridiculously high. That’s why Giuseppe didn’t just give Tatsumi the bracelet, but lent it.

Just like that time with the wood-chopping, Tatsumi might end up subconsciously drawing in all the mana from his surrounding to strengthen his body.

Right now Tatsumi was building up his foundation, so relying on mana would obstruct that. Judging this, Giuseppe decided to lend Tatsumi the bracelet from his personal collection.

By the way, it seems like collecting magic seal devices was Giuseppe’s personal hobby. Though as one might not expect, even he the supreme pontiff didn’t have many top grade seal devices.

“Well then, we should head back, Tatsumi. If we’re late then Instructor Odin is going to lose it again.”

“Right. Then, see you later Chiiko.”

“Yes. Take care then, Master, Mister Verse.”

Calcedonia stood there seeing them off, until Tatsumi and Verse’s silhouette could no longer be seen in the courtyard.

Chapter 27: Weapon Selection and the Spreading Rumor

Under the teachings of Odin, the days of running, building up muscle and strength using various physical exercises continued.

That day was the same too. But after the severe drill, Odin, who was their instructor Clerical Knight brought them to a certain place.

What was unusual for Odin, who usually had a scary face, was that he was somewhat putting up airs today as he stood in front of a certain door and turned around towards the new recruits.

“Gentlemen of the Clerical Knight Cadets! You have done a splendid job keeping up with my training till date! So from today on we will finally start training on how to handle weapons! But remember they will still be simple training use weapons!”

As Odin said with a grin, the recruits all exclaimed out loudly in joy.

Right now, excluding Tatsumi and Verse, there were only 3 more recruits. In other words, a total of 5 people. Comparing to the initial number of thirty heads, only one sixth remained. A sad number indeed.

It's been a total of 60 days till they have started their foundation training. And the new recruits had to repeat those monotonous movements day after day. Among them, there were many who got fed up with it and approached Odin to start handling weapons.

But Odin, completely ignoring whatever they had to say, continued on with the basic course. So those who were dissatisfied with Odin, and those who could not endure the training, they all finally dropped out one after another leaving only these 5.

“This is a storehouse for the Clerical Knight Order's weapon reserve. You gentlemen are to select one article that you think will fit you well and use it.

After using it, if you think it doesn't click with you then you can keep switching till you find one suitable. But remember, even though I said they were for training use they are basically no different from real ones. So use with due caution. Am I clear!?"

After hearing the loud affirmation from the cadets, Odin opened the doors. From within, a stink of rust, iron and sweat tickled their noses, but the cadets didn't mind that at all. On the contrary they stepped in with visible excitement.

Of course, Tatsumi wasn't an exception either as he stepped into the storehouse with delight.

There was truly a wide variety of weapons in the storehouse.

There were spears leaning on the walls, axes lying on the mats, and a wide variety of swords piled up in one corner.

Tatsumi picked one of the swords from the pile that looked appropriate and tried swinging it a few times.

Tatsumi's body almost slipped because of the weight of the sword, but the 2 months of repeated foundation training he did wasn't for show. He immediately put strength in his arms and lower body, so he promptly restrained his body which seemed to swim off.

These 2 months of training were by no means useless. Realizing that once again, he became happy.

That happiness showed in his face, as he unintentionally let out a smile. From behind him, Odin's low voice which he was completely used to hearing sounded out.

"Ooh? So you want to use a sword? In this country there ain't many who uses swords as their main weapon, but is that the case in your country?"

Black hair and eyes was pretty rare in the kingdom of Largofiely. So it turned out that people thought Tatsumi was a foreigner. Because of that, maybe Odin thought the people from Tatsumi's homeland mainly used swords as their weapons.

“Certainly in my country, there was an era in the past where people mainly used swords...a kind of sword called Katana.”

Tatsumi looked at the sword in his hand. It had a single edge true, but the was broad and straight. The only point it had common with a Japanese sword was that it had one edge.

But still, Tatsumi himself had that image in his mind ,”If it’s a fantasy word then it’s gotta be a sword!”, and as a young boy of the 21st century, he had a longing for swords.

“.....For now I guess, I should go down the Orthodox Style.”

Tatsumi pulled out a few more single handed sword swords from the pile, and swung them to try out. They had their edges dulled so it was okay.

He wielded a sword in his right hand, and with his left hand he picked up a small round shield. Just as he said earlier, if it’s a fantasy world, then this would be the most orthodox style.

“I never said there’s a need to stick to only one weapon. After getting used to the sword, you can switch to another. But, sticking only to the sword is fine as well.”

Learning how to use multiple sorts of weapons, or sticking to just one trying to master it. Both have their pros and cons.

If one learnt how to properly use various kinds of weapons, then they could adapt to situations well enough, and their usability would broaden as well. Like, if there was a foe who was tough to beat with a sword, use a staff. Rather, if one could simply match his own weapon to be a counter of his foe’s, than that by itself would be a huge plus.

And the demerit here would be that he would not be able to master each and every weapon deeply.

The art of weapons is very deep. There are even various secret techniques and mysteries one could master. And if one wishes to do so, rather than fooling around left and right, sticking to just one goes without saying.

Should he choose flexibility depending on the situation? Or should he throw

out the rest and walk only one path? It's a question with two completely polar opposite answers, and Tatsumi couldn't really give a clear reply to it this instant.

First, the sword. He could think about other stuff later.

Thinking that, he left the storehouse while holding the weapons he selected.

After selecting their respecting weapons, the recruits returned to the training ground.

Till now, there were obviously some senior knights using the training grounds along with them. So as not to disturb their training, Tatsumi and co always did their fundamental training in one corner.

But today was different.

While it might not be the same as the senior knights, they too starting from today would boldly swing their weapons in the training grounds.

But of course, they won't be suddenly exchanging blows with each other. First they'll collect their leather armor, then they'll practice on scarecrows to get a basic hold on their weapons.

Tatsumi used a sword, and including Verse the other four used long spears to attack the scarecrows.

First, Odin explained how to handle the long spear. Even Tatsumi who didn't choose it attentively listened as something might come in handy from it.

It was then.

The senior knights who were training and sparring, suddenly made a huge commotion.

Wondering what happened Tatsumi and the rest turned around, only to see a pure white maiden with strikingly beautiful silver coloured long hair, gracefully walking over.

"H-Hey, Tatsumi. Ain't that..."

"R-Right, It's Chiiko alright..."

While calmly being watched by all the Clerical knights in the training grounds, Calcedonia walked over and Stood next to Odin.

After Calcedonia gave Odin a bow, Odin too silently returned it.

“Okay, listen up newbies!”

Odin informed the cadets with a loud voice and turning towards them.

“Today you lot will be moving onto weapons training. But! Since you are still unaccustomed to weapons, there might be unexpected injuries. In those cases, priestess Chrysophrase here, the famous <<Holy Maiden>> of our Savaiv temple has volunteered to act as today’s training inspector. Of course, if you get hurt during training, she’ll take care of the wounds. Okay bastards! Show her some gratitude!!”

Other than Tatsumi and Verse, the other three recruits were brimming with happiness as they said, “Thank you very much!!” in unison to Calcedonia.

Not only were they getting a chance to see the fabled Calcedonia from up close, they would even get personally healed by her magic in case of injuries! Their tension immediately hit the level cap.

Of course, Tatsumi and Verse also bowed to her. Verse obviously could accurately grasp her real objective for coming.

The reason why she came to inspect was definitely because Tatsumi. It’s Calcedonia we’re talking about here, if Tatsumi were to get hurt then she’d probably leave everything behind to rush here.

—Well, that said. In the end we’re nothing but Extras here.

Even though he was amazed inwardly, he still showed a polite smile to her.

“Instructor Odin! If today we also get injured, would Lady Calcedonia heal us?”

After seeing the cadets clamoring about, one of the senior knights raised his hand and asked enthusiastically.

“Ya fool! You guys wipe your own asses!”

The Senior Knights just laughed it off at Odin’s angry shout.

“Okay gentlemen! Ignore the idiots and start your training!”

At Odin’s shout, the cadets once again began to handle their weapons.

“Err....*cough!* Junior Knight Yamagata. Are you perhaps feeling unwell today?”

After finishing practicing with the scarecrow as Odin instructed and switching places with Verse who was waiting his turn, Tatsumi was resting when Calcedonia approached him with a composed smile.

“Eh..Eh?...Chr-...Honored Priestess Chrysophrase...? N-No there’s nothing really wrong but...?”

It was no good to mingle public policy with personal interest!!

Thinking that Tatsumi responded to Calcedonia while ever so unnaturally replying to her politely. Suddenly addressing someone you knew in an unfamiliar way would obviously come with it’s due amount of embarrassment and ticklishness.

“Oh ho, please, no need to put up a tough front okay? You must be feeling unwell somewhere. Now now, tell me where it hurts without holding back. I’ll treat it immediately.”

“I-I’m telling you I’m fine!!”

“Come on, don’t be shy!!”

A sudden dispute broke out! Other than the two who knew about them (Verse and Odin), the others stopped what they were doing and looked at them in confusion.

Face red and preparing to flee was Tatsumi, and with a creepy and delighted smile on her face was Calcedonia who was drawing near him.

For people who didn’t know this side of her, all they could do was to stare at her with eyes wide open.

“As I Said!! I’m not really injured or anything!!”

“Then, Theeen at least let me massage your stiff muscles!! After swinging your sword for such a long time there has to be some places that are stiff!! Let me do a massage!! Now now, Please, don’t, hold, yourself, back!!”

“Of course I’ll hold myself back damnit!!”

Their squabble further escalates. They didn’t even notice that they were attracting everyone’s attention.

A large silhouette approached those two from behind, and then, it suddenly hit their heads with its battle staff like hands.

“Ughyaa!?”

“Hyoeee!?”

Tatsumi and Calcedonia simultaneously crouched down at the sudden and unexpected pain on their head.

“...Tsk, stupid couple...”

Trying to steady their senses after witnessing a galaxy of stars spinning around their heads, both Tatsumi and Calcedonia turned around, only to find a somewhat angry yet somewhat confused Odin standing there with his arms folded.

“Do that stuff when you’re at home, I say!! If you do it at home I won’t mind no matter how much ya flirt, and I won’t have to see it either!”

Odin himself was a Cleric of the Temple of Savaiv. And because the God he served was the guardian of marriage, he himself had no qualms when couples got along.

The problem was, one had to mind the time and place.

Odin took Tatsumi and Calcedonia and preached to them about that point for a while, and after judging that they have reflected he released them in an appropriate manner.

And then he turned towards the newbies.

But what he saw was not only the new ones, but even the seniors —except Verse— staring at him as if they were gasping for air.

No, they weren’t looking at Odin, but Tatsumi and Calcedonia who both turned meek and obedient.

“The hell’s wrong with you lot? Putting one stupid faces like that, each and

every one of ya.”

“Ah, no, Instructor Odin...Right now, if I may be so rude to ask but...did you just call those 2 a married couple...?”

“Ah, these two? Well yeah, they haven’t officially been married yet but basically they’re the same. It’s something acknowledged by even his holiness Supreme Pontiff Chrysophrase.”

After Odin finished, the training ground sank into a strange silence.

And then, after a few silent beats.

“WHAAT!?”

The new cadets, the seniors, and basically everyone there burst out screaming and shouting.

The combined noise was so large that even Odin, who was the nearest had to block his ears with his hands.

“N-No way!! Now that Morganeich’s gone I finally thought I had a chance to approach Lady Calcedonia!?”

“I-I heard that Lord Morganeich was dumped by Lady Calcedonia, and he left the order to heal his heart...could it be the rumors are true...?”

“I-It’s a lie...right? I-I mean, t-that Tasumi..? A mere cadet, nothing but a junior Knight apprentice, he, with the <<Holy Maiden>>...?”

“Nnoo wait a minute guys! Calmly, we have to think it through calmly! Calmly! If Tatsumi’s okay, doesn’t that mean we’re okay too...?”

“Ou? Ooooh!? N-Now that you mention it!? You, are you a freaking genius!?”

“No-, That’s impossible come on guys...”

The one that made the final comment was none other than Verse who was still silently practicing with the spear.

“I mean, it was Calcedonia who was approaching Tatsumi yanno? Frankly, I don’t think she has interest in anyone other than Tatsumi.”

Verse has been hanging out with Tatsumi and Calcedonia for quite some time now. He knew better than anyone that there's no gap for anyone to exploit

between them.

And also, the amount of affection Tatsumi shows for Calcedonia in the surface is far lower than the amount Calcedonia was over-spilling with at any given moment.

The amount of love, it was enough for either the man to be completely squashed by it, or make him decide to leave everything and run away. Well putting other men aside, Verse thought that if it was Tatsumi he would be able to accept all of her love.

“So, you see guys? If you end up doing something strange to Tatsumi because of your stupid jealousy, it’s gonna end up ugly. If Tatsumi ends up suffering, the <<Holy Maiden>> is going to turn into a <<Demon Queen>>.”

“W-Why are you talking like you understand?”

“Well I’ve been friends with Lady Calcedonia long enough to understand that.”

With a grin, Verse did thumbs up.

“I’ll tell you guys something good. You see, if you become friends with Tatsumi, you can also interact with Lady Calcedonia to a certain extent. Well becoming lovers is out of the question as long as Tatsumi’s here, but you can definitely become friends. Just like the great me!!”

Left hanging, he then pointed his thumb at himself, albeit dramatically.

Verse himself, a few months ago longed for the <<Holy Maiden>> of the Temple of Savaiv. But of course, that was limited to admiration, by no means was he in love.

And then, by means of his friend Tatsumi, he got to become friends with the fabled <<Holy Maiden>>.

After getting to know the real her, he understood that she wasn’t much different from a normal maiden of her age. From that moment, his admiration turned into familiarity.

Right now to Verse, Calcedonia wasn’t the <<Holy Maiden>> of the temple of Savaiv, but rather[His friend’s wife].

“Listen up! The important point is to not have any ulterior motives. That person, because of the sequence of events till now, is seriously sensitive to ulterior motives. You have to see Lady Calcedonia as nothing more than a ‘Colleague’s wife’. If you can do that, then you’ll certainly get along with her.”

The other cadets earnestly listened to Verse’s advice.

Is what he thought but,

“I understand!! Then after getting close enough, we can finally snatch away lady Calcedonia from him after choosing a suitable time right?!”

“No! As I said, you can’t have any ulterior motives!!”

Verse’s fist which suddenly punched out, beautifully landed on the cadet’s face who said that.

After that, a certain rumor started to rapidly spring up around the Savaiv temple.

The contents were that the <<Holy Maiden>> of their temple had finally found a partner for herself.

Further more, she was already living together with the said partner, and the marriage ceremony was just a matter of time.

It was that day, that the people who had faith in the <<Holy Maiden>> cried tears of blood. And the believers schemed this and that to offer up the blood of that man as sacrifice.

But there was another rumor that helped to keep all of them in check.

That is, “Those who sought to bring harm upon her holiness, lady <<Holy Maiden>>’s partner would suffer and writhe in hell’s playing field by the <<Holy Maiden>> who will transform into the <<Demon Queen>>, consumed by infinite anger. Also they will be forever hated by the <<Holy Maiden>>.”

Of course they hated the guy who stole the <<Holy Maiden>>’s heart, but they would also hate to be disliked by her.

Thinking that, the believers of her holiness all continued to shed tears, as they

watched over the couple from afar.

A portion of the rather fanatic followers sought for opportunities to drive that hateful man away, but after witnessing the ever so harmonious relationship between the two, they had to scrap the thought.

This is how,

The <<Holy Maiden>> of the Temple of Savaiv, and the black haired black eyed foreigner couple slowly started to be acknowledged by others around them.

Chapter 28: Tatsumi's Magic Verification

Tatsumi closed his eyes, and tried to slowly release his senses.

After letting go of the feeling of his body, he was able to sense the mana in the air certainly.

There were mana flowing in the air around him. Tatsumi tried to gather that mana in his body.

The Image was 'Breathing'. As he breathed in, the mana in the air was also inhaled into his body.

For ordinary mages like Giuseppe and Calcedonia, they imagine a 'Water well' inside their bodies from which magic gushes out like water. That's the image they use to sense magic.

But Tatsumi didn't have that 'Water well' inside him. After taking advice from Giuseppe and Calcedonia on a lot of points, he judged that the image of breathing was the most suitable.

With every breath, the Oxygen enters his body, mixes with his blood, and due to his heartbeat it spreads to every nook and cranny of his body. Tatsumi used this image to breath in mana.

Like this, the mechanism of breathing Tatsumi learnt in Modern Day Japan helped him a lot when forming the image.

Tatsumi who felt his body overflowing with mana opened his eyes, and picked up a stone from the ground.

A normal stone the size of a fist you could find just about anywhere.

But as Tatsumi lightly squeezed, the stone was crushed into pieces easily like a mudball.

Next, Tatsumi looked towards the scarecrow in front of him . It was wearing a leather armor similar to the one he used during weapons training.

He punched out straight with all his power as his golden mana clad fist hit the

scarecrow. The scarecrow was blown into smithereens with a roaring sound as if it was hit by explosives.

Seeing that scene, both Giuseppe and Calcedonia drew in a cold breath as they let out sighs.

“...Son-in-law is as haphazard as usual...”

“...But Master’s haphazardness is a good thing right...”

There was of course a good reason why both of them were amazed.

Right now, there was no practice to use mana directly to strengthen one’s body in their world.

Of course there were spells used for similar results, but that was in the end the result of ‘Magic’. Using mana directly to do that was unprecedented.

Causing an effect decided beforehand to come forth in reality by chanting an aria, that was the form of magic of this world, it was Aria Magic.

Mana is the energy to fuel magic. After putting a magic spell in the form of an aria, a fixed amount of mana would be consumed as ordained by the spell itself.

Of course it was possible to make the magic more powerful, or maybe extend the area of effect using more mana. But in those cases one had to modify the chant in a few selected places, like making it plural, for the consumption of mana to increase which will cause the area of effect to increase as well.

In other words, directly using mana was not something that’s practiced often.

“The amount of mana consumed by using spells, and the spells themselves are the result of generations after generations of research. Even now there are many who are researching spells in order to improve them, some even spend their whole life doing it.”

For example, suppose there is a magic for which 10 units of mana is necessary when reciting the spell.

No matter who uses the aria to invoke the magic, the consumption would be

10. But if suppose one wished to bring about the same result without that aria, than according to the person who is invoking it the consumption might be 20, or even 30.

“...I see. In other words, if one doesn’t use the aria then the mana consumption becomes harsher.”

Listening to Giuseppe’s explanation, Tatsumi understood.

For mages, directly using mana itself directly wasn’t impossible.

If Calcedonia used mana directly on her whole body like Tatsumi, then her physical power will also go up.

But even for someone like Calcedonia, as she has close to zero experience using mana directly, whether or not she could achieve the even same results and Tatsumi or results better than him, one couldn’t say now.

And most of all, there was a matter of the amount of mana.

There was a limit on how much mana a single human being could store in his body. If a normal mage expended mana like Tatsumi, then they’d probably use it all up in moments.

Even Calcedonia who boasted of having a few folds more mana than a normal person, if she diffused mana throughout her body like Tatsumi, then she probably would not last for much time.

But if she used an aria to invoke a spell for the same results, then even if she used it 20 times in a row, her mana probably wouldn’t dry up.

“A long time ago.....when we didn’t have spells like we do now, I heard there were people who used mana directly like Son-in-law. But after spells came into practice, they slowly died out.”

The development of spells. It made it so as long as one properly used an aria, then one could bring about the same results using the optimum amount of mana.

It was like natural selection. As after this user friendly method began to spread, all the other hard to use methods slowly went extinct.

Spells brought about the era of ‘Magicians’, but at the same time it ended the

era of 'Mana users'.

That was the reason why even though this age had a lot of magicians, it only had a handful of Mana users.

But Tatsumi who himself was not a Magician but a Mana User, had no choice but to directly use mana without using spells.

Of course, Tatsumi wasn't only a Mana user, but also an irregular Outer origin Mana user at that.

For Tatsumi, it was basically impossible for him to run out of mana. He could simply ignore the remaining mana he had in store as he could just take it from the surroundings.

And it was because it was Tatsumi that he could punch the scarecrow from before into pieces by directly using mana.

This was why Calcedonia replied to Giuseppe that his haphazardness was a good thing.

"Fumu. Finally Son-in-law can feel mana and even control it deliberately."

"But still, his magic progress is slow. I don't think he could use it in practical combat as of now."

"Certainly....he's at the level where he can feel the mana in the air and control with with his will, but he's still not at the level where he can use it in actual battles."

Tatsumi himself nodded as he understood the point Calcedonia and Giuseppe brought up.

"Well, that would be our topic of practice from now right? The fact that you can feel and control mana is good progress."

It's been a good while since Tatsumi began to study magic under Giuseppe and Calcedonia.

Tatsumi has been studying magic diligently alongside performing his duties as a Junior priest and training as a cadet.

For Tatsumi, he felt that it took a long time for him to progress this far. But for Giuseppe and Calcedonia, they thought Tatsumi's progress was extremely rapid.

Certainly at the beginning Tatsumi had some trouble feeling the mana, but after he successfully felt it once his progress turned fast.

Because they had no spells for Tatsumi's <Sky> system magic, they had no choice but to make it so that Tatsumi could have minute control when directly using mana.

But when it came to directly controlling mana, Tatsumi should surprisingly good results.

For this, the life that Tatsumi led in Japan was to thank.

This does not have to be said but in Japan, no, back in Earth real Magic and sorcery did not exists. Well it might have existed beneath the everyday society but at least Tatsumi himself had never seen real magic.

But even if the real thing did not exist, it was a common thing in games and comics and other popular sub-cultures.

Tatsumi wasn't too engrossed in those sub-cultures but he had a casual interest in it.

He had used magic in games, He had read comics where there was magic and witchcraft. He had seen movies where the mages rapidly using fireballs and lightning bolts.

The polished graphics of modern games and comics, they were certainly successful in engraving the image of magic in Tatsumi's brain.

Tatsumi simply combined the image of magic he had in his mind, and the mana he gathered from the surrounding. Like this he was able to use magic.

But for this method, a huge amount of mana was necessary. Because it was converting an abstract image he had in his mind into reality. The amount needed was not something a normal magician had.

From now, Tatsumi would try to get used to the process of combining the image with mana. If he got used to it, then maybe the consumed mana would start to decrease. But in the end the only reason he could do it was because he

was an outer origin mana user.

“Now then, let us proceed to our next course.”

Calcedonia’s bright voice echoed in the room.

Right now, Tatsumi, Calcedonia and Giuseppe were in a room of the temple. It was a room surrounded by reinforced stone and was used for magic training.

It only had a door for coming and going. It was about the size of the underground cellar Tatsumi was summoned in.

Calcedonia pulled out a silver coin from the bag tied around her waist.

This was a ‘Trading coin’ used universally throughout the Zoysalight Continent.

“Master already knows this, but I have left a silver coin similar to this on top of the table in our living room. I want master to transfer that coin here using magic.”

Tatsumi nodded. He too had seen Calcedonia put a silver coin on the table when they left.

The magic Tatsumi was going to practice now was the most famous magic of the <Sky> system, <<Instant Transition>>.

Tatsumi closed his eyes, and he imagined the living room in his and Calcedonia’s home. He then imagined the desk at the center of the living room, and a single silver coin on top of it.

The mana from the surroundings gathered towards Tatsumi. A faint golden glow appeared at the tip of his finger, and it gradually became brighter.

And the moment the golden glow split open with a flash,

A silver flat piece of metal— — —did not appear in his hands.

“Yup....A failure.”

“Looks like it...”

He could certainly create an image of the coin Calcedonia left on the table.

But even so he could not call it over.

“In that case, try to send this silver coin somewhere else.”

Instructed by Calcedonia, Tatsumi then concentrated on the silver coin on her palm.

Like before, golden light gather on his fingertip, and the moment he touched the coin, it vanished and then after a heartbeat, it appeared in Giuseppe’s hand.

“Looks like this time it succeeded.”

“Yes....looks like it....”

Tatsumi folded his arms and tilted his neck.

One time he failed and then he succeeded. Both times felt the same, but the results were completely different. Just, where did the first time go wrong?

Calcedonia and Giuseppe were both thinking about the same thing as they concentrated on the coin on top of Giuseppe’s palm with a scrutinizing gaze.

Then suddenly, Giuseppe raised his head as if he thought of something.

“Wait, maybe...! Fumu. Yes, it’s worth verifying. Right, son-in-law?”

“What is it?”

“This time...right, try sending this coin over to the other side of that door.”

Giuseppe pointed towards the door that was the only entrance to this room. Currently, the door was closed and they could not see the hallway on the other side.

Tatsumi, as instructed, repeated the same process as he touched the coin.

And then, there was a flash of light. But this time, the coin did not disappear from his hand.

“So in the end what happened?”

Calcedonia tilted her neck in confusion. On the contrary Giuseppe showed a satisfied expression.

“Fumu. As I thought. But it needs some more testing. Son-in-law, please try to do what I instruct from now.”

Tatsumi nodded, and then he tried to teleport the coin a few more times like Giuseppe said.

There were a few times it succeeded, and a few times it failed. By doing it repeatedly, Tatsumi was slowly able to figure out what was happening.

After experimenting for a bit, they were able to find out that Tatsumi's <<Instant Transition>> had a few restrictions.

First, Tatsumi was only able to transfer things he was directly touching.

This didn't differentiate between animals or objects, as long as a portion of it was touching him he could transfer it.

For this they used a locust like bug (it had 8 legs, not 6) they caught in the courtyard, and the result was the same as the silver coin's case.

Also, there were places where he could transfer them was limited to 'what he could see'. In other words, he couldn't send things outside his field of vision. This was why he couldn't transfer the coin to the hallway where he could not see it.

On the contrary, there were not much limits on which things he could transfer. It didn't matter whether they were big or small, animated or inanimate

But, the bigger the object was, the more mana it took for the transfer. Likewise, the mana consumption got greater with the distance of transfer.

Of course, for Tatsumi who used outer origin mana, this point wasn't really a weakness.

Changing the place where they were experimenting, the results were the same for the big garden stone in the courtyard, and a random rock lying around in the garden.

Of course, there was no way to know if that was because of his own inexperience, or if it was a restriction of the <<Instant Transition>> for now.

“Well then, should we move on to today’s main topic?”

They once again returned to the stone magic practice room. Giuseppe, with his usual calm smile, said to Tatsumi and Calcedonia.

Today what they practiced was various verification of Tatsumi’s <<Instant Transition>>. This was the final experiment of that, and also today’s main purpose.

That was, the <<Instant Transition>> of a human.

Before, Tatsumi was able blink rapidly with <<Instant Transition>>. But he did that subconsciously. Now, he would try to do that consciously.

Of course, transferring humans came with certain possible risks. That’s why Giuseppe and Calcedonia, 2 of the most experienced clerics of the temple, and 2 powerful magicians were standing guard in case any accidents happened.

“First, try to teleport yourself.”

Instructed by Giuseppe, Tatsumi closed his eyes and concentrated.

Feeling the whirl of mana around him, he imagined himself being teleported in his mind.

Someone famous once said in a certain movie, “Don’t think, feel” For some reason when Tatsumi was concentrating, he thought of that.

He absorbed the whirl of mana around him into his body. And just as it integrated into his being,

Tatsumi opened his eyes. At the same moment, he disappeared and appeared again in one corner of the stone room.

“Success.”

Giuseppe laughed calmly, while Calcedonia happily clapped.

“But, as expected, it takes too long for the magic to invoke.”

“Well, that too is something we will practice on. Now then...”

Giuseppe looked at Calcedonia beside him, and after nodding once, Calcedonia approached Tatsumi.

“...Next try to transfer someone other than yourself.”

Tatsumi was going to transfer someone other than himself. This would be his first time doing it, so he did not know what would happen in case of failure.

And Calcedonia was the one who volunteered herself to do this dangerous experiment without a shred of hesitation.

Calcedonia stood in front of Tatsumi silently. What reflected on her face was a smile, not a shred of fear could be seen.

“M-Mister Giuseppe... As I thought, isn’t transferring a person so suddenly a bit dangerous? First let’s try it on a cat or dog and...”

Unlike Calcedonia, Tatsumi showed a dissatisfied expression. Well, it was to be expected. Because if by chance this failed, then he didn’t know what effect it would have on his precious Calcedonia.

“You’re saying that now? There is no way we can suddenly find a convenient small animal like those at the moment.”

It seems like in the kingdom of Largofienly, people didn’t really have the custom of keeping small animals as pets.

If one said dog, then they would think of hounds or mountain wolves, in case of cats they would think of wildcats or lynxes. This world didn’t have cats and dogs that were bred selectively to be pets.

And unfortunately, the jobs of the hunting dogs and sheepdogs were transferred to some domesticated monsters.

There are mostly no habitats of wolves and lynxes in the capitals’ vicinity, and the only way to have them captured was by requesting the monster hunters. Of course, this would be costly.

For that reason, this wasn’t an option for today’s experiment.

“It’s okay Master. Because I believe in you.”

After Calcedonia expressed her trust with a sweet smile, Tatsumi suddenly found himself at a loss for words.

“Besides, if something does happen then we have grandfather here. He can

heal someone back to normal for almost all cases.”

“Beautifully said. And son-in-law, you should believe more in yourself.”

Being urged by both Calcedonia and Giuseppe, two people who he could call family in this world, Tatsumi finally made his resolve.

“Then.....are you ready?”

“Yes....I’m in your care...”

Calcedonia stood there in a natural posture and closed her eyes. She wasn’t really worked up, nor was she nervous.

After gathering enough mana, Tatsumi touched Calcedonia’s left shoulder with his right hand lightly.

The soft and warm sensation of her body transmitted into his hands. For someone like Calcedonia who rather preferred the skinship with him, he was already very familiar with this nice feeling.

While feeling a bit regretful as that sense of warmth vanished from his hand, he released the magic.

Right now, he transferred Calcedonia from one corner of the room to its center.

The reason why he transferred her into the center of the room was because there was nothing there. So the chances of an accident happening went down.

So, after the warmth of her body disappeared from Tatsumi’s palm, she appeared in the center of the room.

“Oho, it’s a success...!?”

“Ye—ugh!?”

There appeared Calcedonia, in the center of the stone room.

Yup! She appeared! Only!Her!Body!Did!

Calcedonia felt a light fluttering feeling. But that only lasted a second. After that feeling dissipated, she slowly opened her eyes.

It seems like Tatsumi was successful in transferring her, as she appeared in the center of the room.

At bit further away, Giuseppe and Tatsumi were looking at her. But for some reason, their eyes were wide open in shock.

Calcedonia tilted her head in wonder, with the ahoge on top swaying along with it. It was then, 'That' appeared in her line of vision.

There, coiled up on the floor as if they were suddenly thrown in the air were a set of priestess uniforms. After concentrating, she could also see something that looked like white underwear.

And on top of those uniform was a very familiar holy crest.

—Huh? Isn't that my crest? Wait, then those clothes too?

It was then that her brain finally comprehended what happened.

Frightened, she timidly, meekly looked down at her own body.

In her ruby red glossy eyes, a milky white bare body was completely exposed.

A long, smooth and tender body, yet plump thigh and legs.

A well-fleshed buttock that drew an exquisite curve, and between her legs was a small bush the same colour as her silver hair.

Slender hips that were tightly bound.

And then, those round assets on her chest that were full of mass and pride, yet never showed signs of crumbling out of shape.

On top of those two masses of pride were two small light coloured cherries that meekly showed their existence.

“.....Hyi.....”

Calcedonia, after short circuiting for awhile, finally understood, that she currently, was completely and utterly stark naked. Her face, in that instant, without any pause, blushed completely red. And the blush soon spread to her whole body.

It seems like a moment ago, what Tatsumi transferred was her and 'only' her.

"Hyiiiiiiiiee!

She hurriedly covered her breasts with her hands, and almost gracefully crouched down on the ground.

“I-I don’t really mind about master but. Grandfather! Please look the other way!!”

After finally being smacked into sense by that scream, both Tatsumi and Giuseppe looked the other way.

After confirming that, Calcedonia slowly approached her clothes with teary eyes, and put them on in a hurry. Seeing that even Tatsumi looked away, she felt a hint of loneliness in her heart.

A faint rustling sound of clothes from behind, to a young man like Tatsumi, that was a very stimulating sound.

In addition to that, just a moment ago he suddenly saw Calcedonia's killer body, even if he didn't want to his heart was violently beating.

Realizing that his face was gradually heating up, he suddenly remembered something.

“H-Huh? In the end, what about the experiment...?”

“Well, it’s a failure no? But I don’t think the adjustments should be hard.”

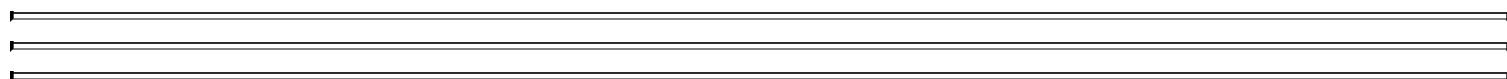
Because he concentrated too much on Calcedonia herself, he ended up transferring only 'her'. Next time he should concentrate on both herself and her clothes so he doesn't transfer only 'her'. The experiment should succeed then.

“But for son-in-law this should a rather jolly failure no? For you, in the future no matter what kind of women is before you.... Even if she is a female knight wearing armor, you will be able turn her naked in an instant right? Ho ho ho”

“Hell no I am not doing that kind of thing!!”

Just to make sure Calcedonia doesn't here, the two talked by whispering.

Giuseppe showed Tatsumi a magnificent thumbs up with a huge grin, and Tatsumi turned redder by the moment.



Chapter 29: Like a High School Student

That day was like any other.

After finishing their everyday morning training, Tatsumi and Verse were planning to have their lunch with Calcedonia at their usual place. It happened on their way there.

“E-Excuse me.....A-Are you perhaps Tatsumi Yamagata...?”

Suddenly hearing the restrained voice of a young girl from behind, Tatsumi turned around.

There he saw a young girl, maybe the same age as him, or even a bit younger.

She had fluttering chestnut colored hair and big grey eyes with a tint of blue. Though she could not really be called an unmatched beauty, she had this cute kind of lovable appearance.

“Huh? Oh, yes. That’s me but...?”

From her uniform and design of her crest, she should be a Junior Priestess like Tatsumi and Verse.

But even though she was the one who called out to him, Tatsumi did not recognize her.

“Oh gosh, thank goodness....I heard you had black hair and black eyes...but I was nervous in case I got the wrong person...Really, thank goodness...”

The girl meekly heaved a sigh of relief. Yet as she seemed to recall something, her expression tightened.

“Please excuse my rudeness. I am called Khooli, a Junior Priestess. I have come by the graces of her holiness lady Calcedonia.”

“Chiiko’s....No I mean, Calcedonia’s.....?”

The girl who called herself Khooli energetically nodded.

Today, it seemed like Calcedonia was in a hurry as she left for a certain noble’s mansion.

It seems like an elder woman from that house had received her kindness once in the past.

After receiving a request of medical treatment from that elder's servant, Calcedonia left to visit her.

That's why, she sent Khooli with whom she was intimate with to tell Tatsumi that he could not join them for lunch.

"I see, since this side has no cellphones or mails, in case of sudden change in plans you guys have to depend on verbal messages."

Maybe there were magic for Thought Transmission, but he has yet to hear about those from Calcedonia and Giuseppe.

If it did exist though, knowing Calcedonia, she would have definitely taught it to Tatsumi.

Though it could also be that it did exist but Giuseppe and Calcedonia didn't know of it.

"And, she told me to give you this..."

After saying that, Khooli handed over the basket Calcedonia always used to bring their lunch.

"Lady Calcedonia told me that she would be having lunch at the elder's home, so she won't mind if Lord Tatsumi had this ahead of her."

"Thanks. And you said you were Miss Khooli right? We're both Junior Priests so no need to address me with 'Lord'. Just call me Tatsumi."

After taking the basket Tatsumi told her so, but she hurriedly waved both her hands in front of her face in denial.

"T-There's no way I could do that!! Isn't Lord Tatsumi the future husband of Lady Calcedonia!? And His holiness lord Chrysophrase has been personally tutoring you, everyone knows this!! Even if we're both Junior Priests now, in the future you would surely become someone of high status in the temple!! Compared to me, the difference in status is way too much!!"

"What!? People see me like that!?"

After Khooli said all that, Tatsumi was the one who was the most surprised. He then suddenly turned around to look at Verse, who in turn shrugged his shoulders and sighed.

“Aren’t you the only one who doesn’t know it? There’s been quite a few rumors going on about the two of you.”

The Supreme pontiff of the temple of Savaiv went out of his way to invite a person from a faraway country to be the groom of his precious granddaughter.

Guided personally by the supreme pontiff, in the future he was sure to attain a leading position in the temple, maybe even become his holiness’s successor.

He had an unimaginable level of mana to use, and in the future he might even become a fabled <<Grand Mage>>.

Not only was he good at magic, he even showed exceptional skills when it came to swordsmanship, and might even become the High Commander for the Clerical knights in the future.

He defeated Morganeich who was once Calcedonia’s lover in a duel, and snatched her away!!

And such and such. Overly exaggerated rumors, completely unfounded rumors, and the lot were all mixed together in a bundle which spread about not only in the temple, but also throughout the whole Levantes.

And also, it seems like there were talk of royalty, and even some of the most prominent noble houses approaching Giuseppe wanting to meet Tatsumi personally.

“Right now it could be said that you’re in the spotlight, in many levels.”

Being teased by Verse who was visibly smirking, Tatsumi felt like cold water was being poured on him.

“Please forgive me child. I know it wasn’t really a big matter but I still sent a servant to call you...”

The old woman lying on top of the bed said that to Calcedonia with a gentle smile.

“No, I don’t mind. Mistress has taken care of me since I was a child. If something comes up then please do inform me. I’ll try my hardest to help.”

After being cast an <<Illness Cure>> spell, the old woman sat up on the bed after feeling a little better.

The old woman’s name was Eleesha Coulotte. She’s the former mistress of the house of Coulotte, and wife of the late duke Coulotte who has already left for his journey to god. After her son inherited the title of the Duke, she retired. Now a days she has been enjoying the remaining days of her life here.

But even though she has retired, she still has tremendous influence on the noble circles of the Largofiely Kingdom. Especially within the female circle like the various daughters and mistresses of aristocratic houses.

Her influence is so big that it was said, ‘If the former mistress of the house of Coulotte ever wishes so, then even the queen’s head will be offed.’ She has forever been respected, and at the same time feared within the female aristocratic circle of the kingdom.

But as for Calcedonia, she was nothing more than a ‘kind grandmother who has always been doting and spoiling her since she was little.’ She viewed her as an old friend of her grandfather (or foster father) who was very sociable.

“Your magic is as effective as ever. By the way...”

Eleesha’s smile turned from gentle to teasing as she said to Calcedonia,

“I’ve heard you know? You have finally decided to settle down?”

“Oh my, has it already reached even your ears?”

Calcedonia was surprised. But even so her eyes and smiling lips showed clear signs of happiness, and Eleesha noticed it.

“Yes... And it seems like you’ve met a good companion. Truthfully speaking, I wanted you to marry my grandchild or one of those boys’ but...”

Till now, Eleesha had brought up that marriage proposal to her multiple times.

Starting from her grandchildren, she tried to get Calcedonia to tie the knot with those sons from noble household that were sure to have a bright future.

This wasn't because she wanted Calcedonia, the <<Holy Maiden>> of the temple of Savaiv to be tied by blood with the nobles, but simple because she was worried about Calcedonia who was almost leaving behind the age bracket suitable for marriage.

Because they understood this, Both Calcedonia and Giuseppe always felt sorry when they had to refuse the marriage proposals brought by Eleesha, unlike the other cases.

"But, seeing your expression, I don't think he's an uncouth man. My child, won't you tell me about him? Just what kind of wonderful gentleman is he, the lord you've chosen?"

"Yes!!"

And then, Calcedonia with feelings brimming with joy spoke to Eleesha about the person who would be her husband.

At first after listening to Calcedonia speaking, she herself had a happy expression. But as Calcedonia continued talking forever and ever, her smile soon cramped, and then in the end her face was full of dark lines as it turned more dejected. That was how long it took Calcedonia to finish speaking about her partner.

Tatsumi and Verse left after thanking Khooli.

Right now, they weren't headed for their original destination which was the courtyard, but for the mess hall.

Because Calcedonia wasn't with them, they thought that once in a while they should eat in the mess hall like the rest.

The 2 walked towards the mess hall while carrying the lunch basket prepared by Calcedonia which Khooli delivered to them.

Because it was just about lunch time, the mess hall was almost completely packed. But it was not like there weren't any vacant seats at all.

Well, now just where should they sit down? Just as the 2 were thinking that, a certain person noticed their existence.

“Huh? Isn’t it Tatsumi and Verse? Aren’t you 2 going to have lunch with Lady Calcedonia as always?”

As they looked towards the direction the voice came from, they saw 3 familiar faces.

“Niez, Sargo and Schero? So you folks were here.”

They could be said to be graduates of the same class as Tatsumi and Verse. The only people who managed to complete the fundamental training with Tatsumi and Verse, their fellow Cadets.

By the way, these three had completely identical faces but they weren’t triplets. They were siblings born within 1 year of each other.

These three who had the same dark brown coloured hair and bright brown colour eyes were from eldest to youngest, Niez who was 17, Sargo who was 16 and Schero who was 15.

They were respective the 2nd, 3rd and 4th sons of a small merchant house and weren’t stay in priests of the temple. They were people who came from outside the temple every day in order to train to become clerical knights.

In this age which was far dangerous than modern day Japan, even those among ordinary citizen wanted to grasp ways so that they could protect themselves.

The temple taught the art of combat to folks like them.

But of course, the number of people who came from outside the temple to learn combat was not much was Savaiv was the god of Marriage and good harvest.

People who wanted to learn how to fight to protect themselves would almost all go to the temple of the God of the sun and light, the guardian of Law and order, and is also shown to be a Wargod, Golaiva.

So folks like Niez who purposely came to the temple of Savaiv in order to train as a Clerical Knight are very rare.

Because the one who will succeed their business was the eldest son, they thought that they would either make a living in the future as a Clerical knight, or

if it was impossible then they'll become monster hunters. That's why they were taking up the training.

And why did they come to the temple of Savaiv and not the temple of Golaiva? Well one reason was that it was close to their home. And the other one is that they had hopes to get close to the fabled '<<Holy Maiden>>' of the temple of Savaiv'. Well yes, just like any teen in adolescence, they had their own [Impure] motives.

But well, that [Impure] motif of theirs succeeded better than it should have thanks to becoming friends with Tatsumi.

After being beckoned by Niez, Tatsumi and Verse sat down next to them as the seats were conveniently free.

"So, what happened? Why aren't you with lady Calcedonia?"

"Well seems like Chiiko left in a hurry after receiving a treatment request. That's why we came over here."

Tatsumi explained to them as he took out the lunch made by Calcedonia from the basket.

But of course, the 3 siblings completely ignored Tatsumi's explanation and were silently staring at the lunch Tatsumi placed on top of the table.

The lunch placed on top of the table. In other words, it was the lunch, in today's case Sandwiches, made personally by Calcedonia. There were also sliced pieces of fruit that had taste and texture similar to apple pears/

It was a simple sandwich. The bread was long and narrow looking similar to French bread, and it had simple smoked meat and vegetables in between. But since Calcedonia was a rather good cook, both Tatsumi and Verse loved it.

"As always, thank you for the delicious meal, Lady Calcedonia. I promise to never raise my head in thy presence."

Clasping his hands, Verse started to pray. But the one he was giving his thanks to wasn't the God but the '<<Holy Maiden>>'.
</p>
</div>
<div>
<p>And after then, he took a piece of the sandwich and began stuffing his cheeks with it.</p>
</div>

The three brothers also silently watched all that happen. Their mouths? Already drooling like a flood.

“Ah.....If you’d like, would you guys like to have a.....bite?”

As Tatsumi held out few of the sandwiches towards them, their faces immediately started to sparkle.

“””Gimme!!!!!!”””

Their voices beautifully overlapped, as the three brothers swarmed towards the sandwiches like a mob of hungry beasts.

“T-This is!! Lady Calcedonia’s handmade...”

“Delicious!! Thinking that her holiness made this, it tastes even more delicious!!”

“Thanks Tatsumi!!! No, LORD Tatsumi!! If I’m able to eat tasty meals like this every day, I wouldn’t mind even if I had to become your slave!!....No rather, I want to become Lady Calcedonia’s slave!!”

“No, neither me nor Chiiko needs any slaves at the moment so...”

After Tatsumi immediate straight man response, Verse and the other 3 started to laugh out loud. Tatsumi too, joined their merry laughing with a smile after a while.

Certainly, living together with Calcedonia was something blissful for Tatsumi.

No doubt that Tatsumi’s home in this world with Chiiko was something very cozy and comfortable for him. It calms him down.

But like this, having friends like Verse and the 3 brothers, talking about stupid things and getting excited over nothing had a different kind of happiness compared to having fun with Calcedonia.

Right, it was as if he was back in the Classroom at school, having a fun conversation with his classmates with no worries at all.

Come to think of it, the 5 boys here all had similar ages. In, Japan that would be just right for High School.

And if they were high schoolers, then having fun conversations like this in the

classroom was an everyday thing.

“Hey, did ya know some kid in this class recently got a girlfriend?”

“The Idol in the Gravure Magazine is damn hot!! I wanna touch the raw thing, Raw!!”

“I found a new Ramen shop on the way home the other day, and the stuff they make is damn good. Want to check out after school?”

“Hey Hey, aren’t you going to confess to that girl soon? You should hurry up man!”

For high schoolers, these kind of conversations were just normal little things.

But Tatsumi didn’t have that experience. For Tatsumi who had a rather faint existence in school, he didn’t have any intimate friends.

However now, even though the world he lived in was different, he had company who he could talk fun with.

— Verse, and the Niez brothers, this was all thanks to Chiiko calling him over from that world.

Friends he could not have in his former world.

Tatsumi thanked Calcedonia over and over again for giving him the opportunity to meet them, as he continued with the foolish but enjoyable moment he was spending with his new mates.

“...Thanks. I think I have fully understood what kind of man your partner is...”

Eleesha said without even hiding her tired expression.

“I-I’m really sorry....How stupid of me, I kind of went overboard.....Talking about master Tatsumi like this.....completely neglecting your health...”

Dropping her shoulders, Calcedonia felt really ashamed.

“You don’t have to mind it dear. And besides, I have certainly, fully understood just how much you like the lad. Humph, thanks for the treat.”

“...Uuuuuuu.....”

Eleesha showed a slightly prankish, yet slightly happy smile as she saw Calcedonia, completely red, squirming with both her flushed cheeks on her palms.

After that, Calcedonia had a meal with Eleesha while talking and chatting about this and that. After the meal, she bade Eleesha goodbye and left the mansion.

While seeing off the carriage from the Temple getting further and further from the window of her room, Eleesha began to wonder about Tatsumi who Calcedonia was completely smitten with.

Eleesha herself knew Calcedonia from when she was a child. So she was well aware of the “Boy from her dream” Calcedonia always talked about.

And Calcedonia said she succeeded in summoning that “Boy from her dreams”. Eleesha knew Calcedonia was researching summoning magic, but to think she actually succeeded!

Even someone like Eleesha almost dropped her jaws on the floor when she heard it.

Of course, Eleesha herself had no intention of telling others that Tatsumi was summoned.

It doesn't even need to be said but, if the people knew Calcedonia had succeeded in performing the Legendary Summoning Magic, then she'd attract even more attention than she did now, amongst other things.

But no matter how she put it, she became more and more interested on that ‘summoned’ Tatsumi.

From what she knew, Calcedonia never had any real experience with love before. For a man with even a little experience with women, they would be easily able to lead the Current love smitten Calcedonia by the nose.

Eleesha was painfully aware just how much Calcedonia was obsessed with the “Boy from her dreams” since she was young.

But that “Boy from her dreams” might not actually be the kind of person Calcedonia always thought him to be.

“...It seems like there is a need to test this boy called Tatsumi a bit....Is anyone there?”

As Eleesha lightly clapped her hands, a middle aged butler showed himself.

For a public standpoint he was Eleesha’s personal butler, but he was also the person Eleesha trusted the most.

He was a ‘Loyal Subject’ who would do anything Eleesha ordered, no matter ‘What’ it was.

“Find out the character and temperament of the junior priest called Tatsumi Yamagata of the temple of Savaiv as soon as possible. I don’t care what means you use, do it.”

Without even looking at the butler, Eleesha calmly gave her orders.

And the butler who was ordered, after slightly bowing and replying with a sigle ‘Understood’, left the room.

While sensing the butler’s presence becoming fainter and fainter —as the butler purposely left a presence for his master to sense— Eleesha quietly muttered.

“Tatsumi Yamagata....was it? While I do not think this boy who was even acknowledged by Giuseppe is up to no good but....That Giuseppe, when it comes to Calcedonia he spoils her too much... If...If by chance this Tatsumi Yamagata is tricking Calcedonia then...”

Calcedonia was someone she adored just like a granddaughter. And if by chance that Calcedonia was decieved by someone she loved then...

No matter how much Calcedonia would come to resend her, she will tear them apart!

And of course, Eleesha would never ever forgive a man who tricked Calcedonia.

“...At that time prepare yourself. I will use everything at my disposal to erase your very existence from this kingdom.”

Chapter 30: The Things Drawn Out by the Spreading Rumors

“W-What!? The <<Holy Maiden>>’s....Calcedonia’s fiancé!?”

After hearing that from his subordinate, the youth’s face twisted in surprise and raging fury.

He looked to be in his twenties. He had quite a well-polished appearance with his tall figure and carefully combed fuming blonde hair.

You could tell at one glance that the things he was wearing were all of superior grade. In other words, this signified he was one of the members of the ruling class, the aristocratic society.

“C-Calcedonia’s fiancé...? A-Are you sure there has not been a mistake...?”

“Y-Yes... It’s a growing rumor recently at the Savaiv temple and the streets but it has high credibility.”

While carefully taking note his master’s expressions, the man who brought the news continued,

“A-And also....According to the rumors, Lady Calcedonia is already living together with that fiancé under the same roof.”

“Wha——!?”

The youth’s eyes opened wide.

Till now he has proposed marriage over and over again to that woman, the one called the <<Holy Maiden>> of the temple of Savaiv, Calcedonia Chrysophrase.

And not only did that Calcedonia reject his marriage proposals time and time again, she even got engaged with another man and was already living together with him!

Because of his anger, the youth’s field of vision momentarily turned red.

“W-Who the hell is it...? Who the hell stole Calcedonia from me?!?”

“Yes....A-According to the rumors....It appears to be a commoner hailing from another country...”

“A-A Commoner!? After rejecting the marriage proposal of me, Lalaic Gargadon, the next heir to the ancient and prestigious house of Gargadon, the partner she chose was a mere commoner!!”

Bamm! A loud noise resounded. The youth, Lalaic Gargadon kicked up a small table near him in rage.

The table which was flung up hit the ceiling loudly as it was smashed into small pieces.

Lalaic was breathing in and out hard in fury as he didn't even try to dodge the wooden fragments that were raining down.

“E-Erm, Lord Lalaic...? E-Even if that boy is a commoner, the rumors say the he is being personally groomed by the supreme pontiff. They say in the future he will be his holiness's successor...By no means is he an ordinary commoner...”

Though the subordinate continued on with the report, Lalaic gave no heed to him.

“Damn!! Just when I thought that eyesore of a <<Freedom Knight>> got lost for good and the <<Holy Maiden>> would finally be mine... A commoner? A mere commoner is trying to snatch away MY Calcedonia...?”

Lalaic shot his bloodshot eyes towards his subordinate.

“Investigate!! Find more about that commoner, ASAP!! And no matter what it takes, get him to leave the <<Holy Maiden>>!! I don't care the methods, whether you utilize his weakness or use violence, or even entice him with money, just do it!!”

After receiving the order from Lalaic, the subordinate couldn't be any happier as he left the room immediately afterwards. If he continued to stay in the room then no one knows what kind of things he would have to suffer.

Lalaic's rage didn't go down even after his servant left, and he continued to destroy anything he could get his hands on in the room starting from furniture to decorations.

His room was quite a lavish one indeed.

The furniture were all high class items. And even the ornaments and crafts were personally made by various famed craftsmen and artists.

To buy all the things in his room would take a huge sum of gold, enough to run a commoner's family for a few odd decades.

But these high class items which were once lined up in his room were now all but gone.

The expensive vase on the table was smashed onto the floor, the varied paintings of the floor were scrapped with his blade, and the monster fur carpet on the floor was completely stomped flat.

The servants of the Gargadon house were all too afraid to get close to the young master's room as they were afraid to get caught up in the outburst, but then Lalaic left the room himself in rage.

In the end, the wonderful room that was once full of art and design turned into an aftermath of a violent storm.

The one standing before Tatsumi was Captain Odin, his training instructor.

Currently, the two of them were in the training grounds the knights used every day. They were both clad in their respective armors as they confronted each other.

Tatsumi was wearing the leather armor meant for recruits, and in his hands were the sword and shield he completely became familiar with after using them for so long.

Odin, on the other hand, was wearing a full body metal plate armor with the Holy crest engraved, and he was wielding a two handed battle axe as a weapon.

"Then, let's begin. Are you ready Tatsumi? Remember what I just said, first concentrate on defending."

"Yes! Understood!"

Tatsumi enthusiastically replied to Odin. Around them, there was a huge

crowd of people which included Verse, Niez and the lot, and even senior knights as they held their breath in anticipation.

Of course, Calcedonia was also among them.

Her face showed clear anxiety as she looked at Tatsumi with her quivering ruby red pupils.

“Al’right, then..... Here I come!!”

As soon as he said then, Odin rushed towards Tatsumi like a fired arrow and close the distance in an instant.

Odin, who closed the gap in an instant swung down his battle axe at Tatsumi from above.

Right now, Odin was also using a training use equipment with its edges dulled. But even though it had no sharpness, its weight was no different from a real one. So if the axe were to squarely hit someone then without a doubt just the weight would cause a huge injury.

But Tatsumi calmly grasped the trajectory of the incoming axe.

And he thrust the shield in his left hand in the axe’s trajectory. While properly stancing the shield, his eyes never left the battle axe coming from above.

In the next moment, a huge bang was heard in the training ground. Its source? Odin’s huge battle axe clashed with Tatsumi’s shield—was supposed to be it. But no, it didn’t hit the shield but the ground at Tatsumi’s feet.

“Kuh.....!”

Realizing that his strike was a miss, Odin immediately jumped backward.

And then he started to glare at Tatsumi who was holding his shield up as usual.

Certainly he was holding back, but Tatsumi perfectly dodged that hit of Odin’s.

No, what Tatsumi did wasn’t dodging. He warded it off.

The moment the battle axe touched the shield, Tatsumi slanted it causing the axe to slip off horizontally.

That's why the axe did not hit Tatsumi, but hit the ground horizontally near his feet.

If this was a real battleground, then a sword would have probably been pierced through Odin's then open flank.

While imagining that scene, Odin subconsciously shivered a bit.

Not because of fear, but because of delight!

—-I've noticed this when he was training but, this kid's shield techniques are nothing to scoff at.

Seems like Tatsumi was more suited to defend then attack.

Solidly defending from the enemy's offence, and within that looking for any opening to exploit and giving a decisive blow. This counterattack style was Tatsumi's most favoured battle style.

Right now, Tatsumi was in a stance where the shield was hiding his lower face till his abdomen.

By doing this he was limiting the area he had to clash with Odin even just a by a small bit. Holding the shield in his left hand, it was as if he was hiding his body in the shield's shadow. And furthermore, he was holding the sword in his right hand, which was hiding in his body's shadow.

From Odin's position, Tatsumi's sword wasn't visible at all. That's why he had a hard time reading Tatsumi's movement.

Of course, this counter attack style and even Tatsumi's current posture was taught to him by Odin. But now as Odin was facing Tatsumi directly, he could keenly feel just how dangerous it was.

Moreover, Odin's weapon was a double handed battle axe. No matter what it made wide movements. And because of that, his attack pattern became easy to read.

And it had to be mentioned that the only places Odin could aim directly at were Tatsumi's upper head and his legs. But Tatsumi also knew that. So when he sees a strike coming aiming for those, he could just simple sidestep and parry to create an opening.

——Tsk, a guy who is skillful with a shield going full defensive, damn pain in the backside! But well, I know I was the one who taught him these but to think he could integrate them into himself so well...

Muttering that in his heart, Odin started to grin.

For a teacher, a student's improvement was a happy thing. And Tatsumi himself was a very obedient student at that. No matter what Odin said, Tatsumi didn't show any dissatisfaction and concentrated on his training.

Their (The five who completed the training) fundamental and weapon training had been going on for quite a long while now, and finally some solid results were beginning to show.

As Odin's grin slowly turned into a battle crazed laughter, he sent away a series of tornado like strikes at Tatsumi.

But Tatsumi handle all those raging bellows like consecutive strikes calmly.

Of course, Tatsumi knew Odin was holding back. If Odin wishes so, he could easily without dropping a sweat smash Tatsumi's shield along with his left hand into bits and pieces.

And because Tatsumi understood that, he could be so calm when dealing with the strikes.

Odin, as Tatsumi's instructor, would not do anything unreasonable while attacking. Well maybe he might deal some unorthodox blows but they definitely won't be something that will Cause Tatsumi a huge injury.

This was training, not a life and death battle. And in this training Odin wanted to clearly ascertain Tatsumi's ability.

Tatsumi continued to deal with the incoming flurry of attacks with his shield.

He parried the attacks coming from above by slanting his shield in an angle.

He dodged the attacks coming from below by moving backwards.

As he was calmly handling each attack with acute judgment, he could see that on Odin's face there was a really happy smile.

—So I see you've come a long way kiddo.

Tatsumi felt that Odin was silently telling him that, so he too smiled.

As if Odin acknowledged that, he stopped his attacks. And then he said,

“Okay, then this time you attack me. If ya want it, you can also use magic.”

Tatsumi was a bit startled after Odin said that. Seems like Odin already knew about his magic.

Probably Giuseppe told him about it.

“Understood. Chiiko.”

“Yes, Master.”

After being called by Tatsumi, Calcedonia who was watching the battle approached him.

Currently, there was a magic seal device on Tatsumi’s arm, the one Giuseppe lent him.

Originally, this seal device was used one Criminals who could use magic.

And that’s why unless a specialized key was used, the seal could not be removed. Currently, Calcedonia was in possession of that key.

“Try your best okay?”

Calcedonia encouraged Tatsumi happily as she removed the seal from Tasumi’s arm.

“Yup. But hey, if I get hurt I’ll be in your care.”

“Yes, leave it to me!”

It was a short exchange. But there was no one present in that place who could not perceive the depth of feeling the words spoken had.

While smiling at each other which contained absolute trust in their partner, they separated.

Tatsumi, like before, postured himself with his shield in front of him, and Calcedonia returned to the spectating place as she continued to watch over him.

“Then, instructor....Let’s go!”

Just as Tatsumi loudly said that after a deep breath, his figure instantly vanished from that place.

Tatsumi vanished!

And in the next moment, he appeared before Odin's eyes.

"Whoa!?"

Tatsumi didn't pause as he raised his sword overhead, but just as he was about to swing it down Odin stepped backwards.

"S-So this is the <<Instant Transmission>> his holiness was talking about...?"

Odin wavered as he muttered, but by the time he finished he lost track of Tatsumi.

Realizing that, Odin once again retreated backwards, and Tatsumi too appeared before him just like the first time.

Tatsumi swung his sword at the place Odin was just a moment ago, and before he even completed the strike he vanished once again.

Like this, Tatsumi continued his offence by vanishing and appearing again and again.

At times he appeared in front of Odin, at times he was behind him. Sometimes he appeared directly horizontal, or directly diagonal to him. There were also cases where he appeared at a hair's length away from Odin's body at any direction.

As expected, even for Odin he was pushed into a completely defensive stance.

Odin's rotated his weapon which was a huge battle axe, hard move while precisely controlling. On the other hand Tatsumi's weapon was a short sword suitable for fast mobility.

For Tatsumi, he could easily transfer into the gaps created by moving that huge battle axe and attack. So Odin really was a suitable opponent for him.

But even so, Odin continued to skillfully handle his battle axe to deal with Tatsumi's attacks.

Though it could be said that Tatsumi’s techniques still hadn’t matured much, Odin who could calmly block all of Tatsumi’s offenses even in the midst of all these blinking and teleport sneak attacks was by no means a pushover.

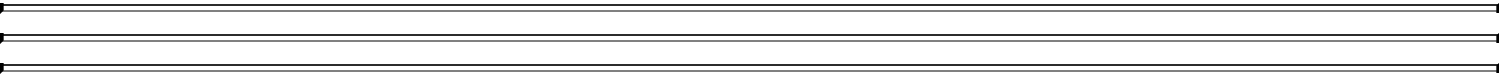
But little by little, Odin’s face lost its composure.

Because Tatsumi sword strikes were getting faster and faster by the second.

“Thi-.....This is....?”

Odin was completely flustered at Tatsumi’s apparition like sword flashes.

And Tatsumi, who was clad in a golden light like a magus further increased his speed while he was on a complete offensive.



Chapter 31: Graduation Test

“What....What in the world-...?”

The one who whispered that was a female Clerical Knight.

It seems like she was also a mage as she could correctly grasp what the golden glow emitted by Tatsumi meant.

“C-.....Lady Calcedonia....Don’t tell me... That golden light on Tatsumi’s body, it’s...?”

“Yes. Master’s...No, Lord Tatsumi’s magic system is... <Sky>.”

“S-Sky!?”

Immediately, a huge disturbance burst out within the crowd of spectating Knights.

<Sky>, it was a magic system close to a fabled legendary concept which only appeared once in the past, being used by an ancient legendary mage! And if someone suddenly said that that legendary magic was being used right in front of them then of course they would be godsmacked.

“T-Tatsumi’s system is <Sky>...?”

“B-But isn’t <Sky> that legendary...”

The knights in the surrounding were making a huge ruckus. It’s been a long while since the fundamental training for Tatsumi’s group started. Almost all the senior knights now knew of Tatsumi and the other 4 cadets, and from time to time they would even help them out and act as their sparring partner.

But even so the senior knights could have never imagined that Tatsumi was a <Sky> system mage. Rather, they didn’t even know Tatsumi was a mage at all.

Because when he was training Tatsumi would always wear the magic seal. So even the other mages among the Clerical knights never noticed it.

On the other hand, including Verse, the other 3 didn’t show much of a reaction.

Probably, Tatsumi already told them about his magic beforehand.

Right now, the 4 cadets were simply concentrating on the ongoing battle between Tatsumi and Odin.

Because for them, this battle wasn't some other guys business.

The Clerical knights all gave a sidelong glance towards the 4 cadets' reactions, and then they too began to concentrate on the battle just like Calcedonia.

Right now, Tatsumi was not blinking with his teleport.

He was putting a stopper on his legs, as he simply wielded his sword.

But Odin who was on the receiving end was completely on the defensive.

This wasn't because something like Tatsumi's sword skills being leagues above Odin's, but because his sword strikes were mind-blowingly fast.

Tatsumi continued to slash out with a speed no ordinary man could even imitate.

Odin was somehow able to block the strikes with the handle of his battle axe. No wrong! Odin wasn't blocking with the handle, but Tatsumi was aiming for it.

As proof of that, Odin could not even see Tatsumi's sword flashes. He was simply standing there while enduring Tatsumi's attacks.

If Odin's earlier offence was a tornado, then it could be said Tatsumi's current offence was a Jackhammer.

Tatsumi was only aiming for one single point of the handle of Odin's battle axe.

It didn't matter if the sword he was using had its edges dulled. If one simply bashed the metal sword onto a wooden axe handle then the wooden axe handle will take damage.

The handle which was as thick as a child's arm was visibly chipping after being attacked by Tatsumi's flash like offence.

"Guh...D-Damn..."

Of course Odin himself was aware of that. He clearly knew Tatsumi's goal was to destroy his weapon.

The reason why he let Tatsumi act as he wanted before was because he was Tatsumi's instructor and wanted to see his progress. But right now, he simply couldn't do anything about it.

Well he could simply jump out of this bout and retreat, but then again Tatsumi had his teleport. So even if he tried to retreat Tatsumi would just transfer to where he was.

Because he understood that Odin was trying his hardest to endure Tatsumi's onslaught. Honestly, he could do nothing else other than that.

"T-That...Can't be a simple body fortification...right?"

"Yeah...But what is it...what in the world...?"

The clerical knights who witnessed Tatsumi's abnormal speed gasped as they wanted some answers.

And of course their questions were meant for someone who was greatly knowledgeable about magic even among her peers, and knew Tatsumi very well privately, Calcedonia.

"Lady Calcedonia...Just...Just what is that abnormal speed?"

But Calcedonia on the other hand returned their inquiry with a question of her own as she grinned teasingly.

"May I ask how much you know about the <Sky> system?"

"Eh? <Sky> system is it..? Well I do know it's a legendary system of magic... It's also the highest order of the <Light> and <Holy> magic system tree. They say it's a magic to control space-time..."

Yes, <Sky> was indeed a magic to control space-time.

'Space-time'. In other words, the 'Space' and 'time' signified the four dimensions.

The <<Instant Transmission>> Tatsumi had used earlier was a magic just like

its name stated. It literally controlled space to teleport.

And right now.

What Tatsumi was controlling was 'Time', not 'Space'. It was magic that could control the flow of time surrounding oneself in order to speed it up.

Giuseppe named this magic <<Acceleration>>.

But of course, the only reason Tatsumi could use this magic was because he was an outer origin mana user. For every moment he sped up his own flow of time, a huge amount of mana was consumed. If it was not Tatsumi who could gather mana continuously, then the person using it would have run dry long ago.

Till now Tatsumi has been practicing frantically in order to control his mana properly. Though they may not be completely perfected, Tatsumi could now skillfully use the magic of <<Instant Transmission>>, <<Acceleration>> and the one where he clads mana on his fist to strike out an explosive attack called <<Mana Strike>>.

On the contrary, one could say that Tatsumi only had the arsenal of these three magics. Other than these the only thing he could even use was <<Self Heal>>. Just like its name, it was literally a magic that used mana to heal oneself. It was useless on other people.

Of course, since he has been doing knight training side by side with magic, his current physical abilities were rather high. Right now he wouldn't suddenly dry out of stamina after continuously using magic.

"At first both me and grandfather...Oh! I mean the supreme pontiff lord Chrysophrase thought that <Sky> was similar to <Light> and <Holy>. But after observing lord Tatsumi use <Sky> magic for a long time... his holiness began to conclude that it was not so."

The reason why <Sky> was said to be the upper order of <Light> and <Holy> was because it was very effective against <Devils>.

The most effective spell against <Devils> is <<Exorcize>>. And that spell belongs to the <Light> and <Holy> category.

And according to old documents, <Sky> was just as effective against <Devils> as <Light> and <Holy>.

Maybe this was because the past folks wanted to make the previous <Sky> magic user's deeds even more grandiose. And it's a fact that Tatsumi had previously defeated a very powerful <Devil>. It could be said that there was no mistake <Sky> magic was more powerful against <Devils> than <Light> and <Holy>.

"What we can see is that both <<Instant Transition>> and <Acceleration>> of the <Sky> system are magic related to movement. They are completely different than the light based or healing based magic we see in <Light> and <Holy>. From this the supreme pontiff has deduced that <Sky> is an independent magic system."

Though Tatsumi's magic also includes <<Mana Strike>> and <<Self-heal>>, this was the same as the <Fire> system having the <<Glow>> magic and the <Water> system having the <<Heal>> magic. They are secondary functions of the magic system.

Calcedonia explained all of this calmly to the Clerical knights. After hearing to her explanation, the knights once again looked at Tatsumi.

And it was the exact same moment when Tatsumi's jackhammer like attacks on the Battle axe's handle was just about to break it.

"Okay, that's enough!!"

Odin aimed for the moment the handle was finally going to give in, and he retreated backward giving the order to stop the battle.

Replying to that, Tatsumi stopped and took a haggard breath, followed by a standard bow to Odin.

As expected, even Tatsumi would get exhausted after using <<Acceleration>> for such a long time.

Odin dropped the battle axe with the now broken handle on the ground and looked at Tatsumi in satisfaction. He approached him as a manly smile slowly

crept onto his face.

“Let it be then. I will acknowledge you graduating from the cadet training. From now on you are not a Clerical Knight Cadet, but a full-fledged Clerical knight.”

“Yes! Thank you very much!”

That’s right. Today’s battle with Odin wasn’t a simple training or a mock battle. It was the ‘Graduation test’ to promote to an official clerical knight.

The reason why Verse, Niez and the rest were watching the battle so closely was because they too would be taking this Graduation Test today.

As Odin stood before Tatsumi’s eyes, he quietly reached out his right hand.

“Good job getting this far. But, just because you are now an official knight does not mean you can stop your training. And I hear what you’re aiming to become is an Exorcist, not a normal clerical knight, right? The job of an exorcist is far more difficult than a normal clerical knight’s. So from now on do not slack off, and stay true to your objective!”

“Yes! Thank you for everything!”

Tatsumi tightly shook Odin’s right hand.

He heard loud cheering coming from Verse and the rest behind him.

Just when he was about to turn around, a sudden silver and white something covered his field of vision as it jumped onto his face.

“Whoa..!?”

That silver and white something then proceeded to hug his head in between two big squishy round objects.

“Congratulations, master! I always knew master could do anything easily!”

The sudden silver and white squishy round something— Tatsumi was almost suffocating in between Calcedonia’s breasts, and he might have died then and there if Calcedonia didn’t release her hug.

At the two who were currently hugging face to face, all their friends and colleagues in the surrounding started to happily jeer and congratulate them.

Even Odin seemed like only for today he would tolerate the flirting, as he too looked at them with a happy expression.

“A-And then....I-I...”

Calcedonia was looking at Tatsumi, with her big glossy eyes upturned and a perfect face dyed crimson. Tatsumi on the other hand, on contrary to Calcedonia, tilted his head somewhat tiredly.

“T-This is, I-I mean.....Something I want to give master because he passed and, it’s a gift and, a-also like a...”

Calcedonia moved her gaze away from Tatsumi shyly, but then started to peek glances at him.

“Once again.....Congratulations.....”

After hardening her resolve, Calcedonia glued her body to Tatsumi, stood up on her tiptoes and pressed her glossy pink lips onto Tatsumi’s.

“C-Chiiko...?! W-Wha-, just now..!?”

“Ehehehehe. I did it, yay!”

[TLN : She say, “Ehehehe, yacchaimashita”, A bit like]

Calcedonia cutely put her tongue out. Tatsumi on the other hand finally realized what happened, and his face instantly big banged into a pink pile of embarrassment.

And, from behind a huge amount of ballistic assault hit them.

“Damn you bastard!! The hell you showing off for huh!!???”

“I don’t wanna meddle between you and Lady Calcedonia after all this time but, DO THAT STUFF SOMEWHERE WHERE PEOPLE CAN’T SEE IT DAMNIT!!”

“Oi you sod, you insulting us?! You insulting me? Me who hasn’t got a lover since the moment I was born, are you mocking me?!”

Though there was a few who were genuinely about to cry, the expressions of the senior knights were all happy contrary to what they were saying.

And of course, there was a bunch among Tatsumi's friends who didn't know their place in the world.

[TLN : I was tempted to put in "Didn't know the immensity of Heaven and Earth" or "Can see Mt.Tai, but does not recognize it!"]

"L-Lady C-Calcedonia... T-That....I-If we pass the test too...s-suppose we do pass... t-that... Can you give us a k-kiss like Tatsumi...no, r-r-ight here, like a smooch...?!"

The Niez siblings were all rising up in expectation. Among them Niez himself pointed at his cheek with his finger.

Beside them, Verse shrugged his shoulders with a hopeless look. And then, "I don't want to."

With a smile. No reaction, just cleanly.

Though they actually knew it wasn't going to happen, being rejected in such a manner caused the Niez brothers to visibly become depressed.

"...You know. I knew, I actually knew it but...but..."

"Damn Tatsumi....I'm so jealous..."

"E-Excuse me...if a kiss on the cheek is no good...t-then can...can you at least step on us...?"

The last was a bit unpleasant but, it must have been the wind.

Well no matter what, it's a fact that Tatsumi has taken one big step towards his goal.

"And so? What are the results?"

In a finely decorated room, an elderly woman was listening to her subordinate's report.

"Yes mistress. There are no bad rumours about this person called Tatsumi Yamagata. Even in the neighbourhood he lives in along with Lady Calcedonia, they have high credibility. And it's said his reputation with Lady Calcedonia is a very harmonious one, as the two get along very well."

“Is that so. Then, have you noticed anything amiss?”

“I’ve already investigated that. There are no brothels, bars or gambling halls the one called Tatsumi frequents. And he doesn’t have a hidden mistress either.”

Unlike modern day Japan, this world had few means of public entertainment.

Well there were sometimes visiting troupes performing plays and musicals, and listening to minstrels singing their stories was fun.

But even so, for a male, an adult male the most common way of having fun was ‘Drinking’, ‘gambling’ and ‘Sex’.

Wine, casinos and prostitutes. These mainly represented how a commoner man could have fun in this world, in a different way than nobles. Like after returning from work having a few shots with close friends was really enjoyable. In this world, fun equals to pleasure in a lot of different levels.

The Elderly woman did not plan of blaming the young man called Tatsumi if he wanted to have a little fun here and there for amusement, but the story would be different if he went to brothels all the time. And drowned himself in gambling and alcohol.

There has been many past examples of a man falling to ruin because of gambling, wine, and of course the pleasures of a woman. This is true for both commoners and nobles.

But after investigation, it seems like the young man called Tatsumi didn’t touch any of these, all together.

Every morning, he went to the temple as per scheduled. And after finishing his duty there he returned straight home. Though sometimes he does go to the town and market to shop, but he mostly buys food ingredients. Most probably they are requested by Calcedonia for their everyday meals.

“...This Tatsumi. He appears to be hard resolved considering his age. No, he is too serious. Maybe, could this all be a facade to deceive...?”

As expected, there was a huge difference in the stereotypical image teenagers had in this world and Earth. That’s why the elder who obviously was not aware

of that found Tatsumi’s behavior odd.

“No, at the least, the people who meet him every day, and to his friends he has a sincere image of a young man.”

There has been instances of the Niez brothers inviting Tatsumi to go for a drink in the town bars after training. But Tatsumi had always refused them.

“And then, this may not directly concern the one called Tatsumi but...”

Saying that, he continued,

“It seems like people other than us have also been investigating him lately.”

“Oh my? Who in the world would that be?”

“Yes, I have found out that it’s the elder son of the house of Gargadon, Lalaic Gargadon.”

“Lalaic?...Ah! That child who never learns and continues to send Calcedonia marriage proposals even after getting rejected every time.”

The elder knew of Lalaic Gargadon’s deeds. It seems like he had an obsession with Calcedonia.

“...Though I have no intention of letting Calcedonia marry Lalaic...isn’t there a way we could leverage him in our own investigation?”

“Understood.”

After replying that, the subordinate quietly left the room.

Hearing the door close, the elder— Former Duchess Eleesha Couletto looked out of the window of her room silently.

“...At least, he doesn’t appear to be a bad person but... there is a need to test him once. Let’s see what happens...”

Eleesha said those words quietly, but there was none present in the room to hear them as they too silently disappeared.

Chapter 32: The Crawling Shadow

And so, along with everyday life the seasons also gradually began to change. When Tatsumi was first summoned to this world, it was the season of the sea, in other words, spring. But now the seasons passed and it became the season of the evening moon—or winter as it's called back on Earth.

The general residences of the capital Levantes were made of light brown coloured brick like objects. That's why the outer appearance of the city looked completely light brown in colour. But after the snow started to fall everything became a world of white.

And the outer appearance of the city wasn't the only thing that changed.

Tatsumi's everyday life also took some huge changes.

Because Tatsumi was officially declared as a clerical knight, his rank as a priest also went up from Junior to Senior.

To begin with, junior priests were mostly priest apprentices, so it could be said that Tatsumi only became a priest in due form after that.

Of course, Tatsumi's uniform and crest also changed to that of a senior priest's. But putting the crest aside, surprisingly he didn't have many chances of putting the uniform on.

Because since he became a clerical knight, most of the time inside the temple he was wearing his armor.

It was a chain mail armor denoted with a holy crest meant for clerical knights. Only captains were given Plate armor so like Tatsumi, most of the new clerical knights wore chainmail.

And then, the sword hung from his waist also made it clear that he was a clerical knight.

Of course, it didn't have to be said that when Calcedonia first saw Tatsumi

clad in a crested chainmail with a sword hung on his waist, she literally became haggard and spellbound like a maiden in love.

Including Tatsumi, all of the cadets successfully passed that 'Graduation Test'.

Other than Tatsumi, the other four were each assigned to one of the different squads of the five knight squads.

The reason why Tatsumi was not assigned to a normal squad like Verse and the rest, was because his posting as a clerical knight was that of an exorcist.

That's why, he had to take up anti-demon combat experience along side with anti-personnel combat.

To that goal, Tatsumi would probably use the monster hunter's association in the town to participate in monster subjugation personally, or by forming small groups.

Though his path was ultimately a different one than his friends, it could not be helped as he was aiming for an exorcist.

So time passed as he sometimes did physical training along with his fellow knights, while at other times he practiced magic alongside Calcedonia and Giuseppe.

Every day after returning home he was greeted with Calcedonia's sweet smile. He ate his fill of Calcedonia's homemade dinner, took a bath, and along with her went to bed.

And for some reason, Tatsumi figured out that if he slept by hugging Calcedonia from behind her sleeping posture won't go aggressive. So after that he made a habit of hugging Calcedonia to sleep.

Furthermore it was currently the season where snow and cold danced in the sky. As a result everyday going to sleep while hugging each other, feeling each others warmth was really comfortable.

Though his busy yet peaceful everyday life was continuing, day after day malicious shadows that wanted to ruin it started appearing.

“Oi, you over there! you’re that guy called Tatsumi right?”

It was when he was returning home after a good day’s work at the temple. He was suddenly called out from behind, so he instinctively turned around.

What he saw was three messy but huge built hoodlum or thug like men standing there.

They slowly approached Tatsumi as they began to show off their hammer like fists and arms each as long as a tree trunk.

“We got some matter to talk with you pal.”

“Talk...? Talk about what? Correct me if I am wrong but, this is our first meeting right?”

As Tatsumi looked at the men in doubt, the men started to grin as they surrounded Tatsumi.

“Well yeah. But heeey we’re all brothers here right? We won’t take much of your time... But this place is a bit inappropriate for our talk yeah?”

While putting his thick arms over Tatsumi’s shoulders like he was his best mate, the man started to lead Tatsumi away.

The place the man wanted to go to was a dark alley by the side of the street. It seems like the ‘talk’ these guys wanted to have with him was the type people couldn’t have out in the open.

From the side, this event looked like some normal youth getting tangled up with some rough thugs or bullies. Though the people in the surrounding stared at the scene with anxious and inquisitive gazes, nobody came to help. They could clearly feel the violent aura of the three gorilla like men.

If Tatsumi was wearing his knight’s armor and crest, then the reaction from the people and the thugs might have been different.

But in this cold season constantly wearing his armor was a bit tough. Even though he could be wearing the armor over his clothes, the metal mail would turn as cold as freezing water in this season. So that wouldn’t be such a good idea.

That’s why when leaving the temple Tatsumi took off his armor and put on a

winter warm sweater to keep his body temperature up.

Being half forcefully pushed along by the man, Tatsumi almost got dragged in. But the current Tatsumi was different from when he was first summoned.

While being pushed from his back, Tatsumi calmly observed the men. It seems like the men thought Tatsumi was scared so they completely dropped their guard.

Tatsumi aimed for a gap in their position, and quickly slipped away from the men. And as if to run away, he entered the dark alley himself.

“W-Wait a minute, you bastard!!”

“This idiot. He entered the alley by himself!”

They were at a loss for a moment when Tatsumi slipped away, but then seeing Tatsumi running into the alleyway on his own accord, the men started to smile evilly as they chased him.

And then, when the men finally stepped into the alley, Tatsumi was nowhere to be seen.

“W-Where the hell is he?”

The dim alley went straight ahead. And there was no place to hide here.

If he did go further down the alley. Then they should’ve been able to see his back at least.

But no, they could not see his figure.

The men somewhat impatiently started to look around for Tatsumi, contrary to their confident attitude from before.

They closely surveyed the surrounding, but as expected Tatsumi was not there.

“Damnit!! Did he go deeper?”

“That’s the only possible place dumbass!”

“Damn he’s a fast rat I’ll tell you that!”

The men continued to curse loudly as they chased after Tatsumi who they

thought went further inside the alleys.

“What in the world was that all about...?”

While overlooking the men running and cursing from above, Tatsumi started to ponder.

Tatsumi was currently on the roof of one of the buildings that formed the alleyway. He was currently half buried by snow as he was lying down on top of the roof peeking out his head from one corner.

After running into the alleyway, Tatsumi immediately blinked himself into the sky. After that when the roof came into his field of vision he blinked once again to the roof. He then blended himself with the snow and started to observe the men.

The reason why he blinked twice was because from down the alley he could not see the top of the roof.

Obviously, Tatsumi had no intention of getting into trouble with thugs like them.

Then were those people simply eyeing Tatsumi to extort money from him?

No, they even knew his face and name. In other words, they specifically targeted him.

“I don’t know what’s going on but. For the time being I need to be a bit more careful. I better tell this to Chiiko and Mister Giuseppe too.”

Tatsumi hid on the roof for a few more minutes just in case the men came back. But in the end they didn’t.

“...Let’s go home. And it’s cold outside too....”

While quivering in the cold lightly, Tatsumi stood up shook off all the snow on him.

Being more prudent now, Tatsumi began to blink from one roof to another, making his way home.

At the same time as when Tatsumi was going through all this in another place,

The supreme pontiff of the temple of Savaiv was meeting with a certain person.

“It has been a while. I heard from Calsey about your health. Is everything alright now?”

The room was warm as the firewood in the fireplace flared up. Giuseppe came here to meet with an old friend.

“Yes. Thanks to that child’s magic, I get to see your old decrepit face one more time.”

“What random things are you saying? Aren’t we both old and decrepit?”

“Ufufu. Well that is true I guess.”

Even though they were both throwing insults at each other, the two had happy expressions.

That was how deep the friendship between the two were, to the point that they could calmly tease each other like this.

“So? Why are you here today? Don’t tell me you only came to check up on my health?”

“Of course not, Eleesha. The reason why I came today was to ask you something.... You, you’ve been sniffing around lately haven’t you?”

Giuseppe’s eyes which were calm all of a sudden became sharper. And as if to match that, Eleesha’s expression changed instantly too.

“Oh my. You’re quite fast.”

“Well I have a few eyes and ears too, yes. So, what’s your objective?”

“But is it not obvious? To me, Calsey is also like a grandchild. And I just want to find out what sort of person her partner is, that’s all... It would have been strange if I didn’t right?”

“Fumu... And so? In your eyes, how was son-in-law...How did Tatsumi seem to you?”

“Well...According to my trusted subordinates’ report, he seemed like a

diligent person whom you could trust but... He's too diligent. So on the contrary I find that a bit suspicious."

All the reports Eleesha got about Tatsumi were filled of nothing but Tatsumi's honest character.

He went to the temple early in the morning, and after finishing his duties there he came back straight home.

He looked a bit too sincere, a bit too honest as a man of his age. So Eleesha's doubt was whether or not all of this was a facade.

Hearing that from Eleesha, Giuseppe immediately started to laugh out loud like a child who just heard the funniest joke in the world.

"Hohohohoho!! What? You were worried about that!? No no, you old vixens really don't think like us normal folks do you?"

"Oh my? But I on the other hand find it strange that why an old badger like you didn't find this point weird?"

Maybe she felt a bit offended after being laughed at so plainly like that, she asked with a sullen expression.

"This is exactly what they call the gap in common sense."

"Gap in...Common sense?"

Giuseppe who finally stopped himself from another laughing outburst, nodded slightly.

"Just like that. You are aware of where Tatsumi came from right? Calsey should have told you."

Eleesha nodded after being asked by Giuseppe. She knew that Tatsumi was summoned from another world.

"Tatsumi's former world...Nihon was it? Tatsumi would still be considered a minor there, not an adult."

[TLN : The old foggy says 'Nihon' in Katakana so kept it as Nihon.]

"Wait. P-Please wait one moment! If I remember correctly, isn't the boy called Tatsumi already 16 years old? 16 and still not an adult...?"

“That’s why I said, the gap in common sense.”

“So what you are saying is, though we have been thinking that Tatsumi is already an adult, Tatsumi, the person in question, still views himself as a minor?”

“... .. Rather, he is unable to shake off his habits from his home world. From what I have heard from him, in Tatsumi’s home country, until one becomes an adult things like wine, Tabacco, gambling and the likes are all banned by the country’s laws. Of course, there are a few minors who go ahead and break these rules, but their number is on the smaller side. Almost all of the people in his age group generally live a life like his.”

“... So what in our eyes was an overly sincere lifestyle, for him was just spending his normal everyday life...?”

“Different countries have different lifestyles. And not to mention different worlds. In this case it’s a normal thing for one side’s common sense to be completely thrown out the window.”

Eleesha closed her eyes momentarily, as if to digest what Giuseppe said. And so after thinking for a while, she opened her eyes again.

“..... You mean I overthought things...?”

Eleesha said slowly, word by word. Hearing that, Giuseppe smiled in satisfaction.

“I am happy that you care about Calsey. But why don’t to try trusting that girl for once? And even after that if you are unable to believe in Tatsumi, why not trying to meet him directly? I believe that after meeting him once you will understand what sort of lad he is.”

“Yes.... It seems like I still have the bad habit of always viewing things in a bad light from the get go...”

Eleesha said with a bitter smile, while Giuseppe heartily laughed.

“Putting that aside. Nobles are people who like to use those under them first. Taking action personally only when it’s the worst case scenario. And besides, you are a person who’s used to dealing with other shrewd nobles. It cannot be

helped if your viewpoint has become like so.”

“Well yes. Changing my approach depending on the opponent. For me to even forget that. I guess I really have turned old and decrepit.”

“What, there’s no need to feel so down. Against people with bad character, if you aren’t so prudent, then at the very last moment you won’t notice anything, no?”

As if being lured by Giuseppe’s happy smile, Eleesha too started to smile merrily.

But then, her expression turned serious once again.

“Speaking of people with bad character... There has been others snooping around that boy recently.”

“Oho? I have not heard that. So, who is it?”

“The heir to the house of Gargadon... you understand right?”

“Ah, that foolish boy who has no other redeeming features other than his bloodline? He’s still pursuing Calsey huh...”

Giuseppe himself was aware of the one called Lalaic Gargadon, so he put on a satisfied face.

“I know you well, If it’s you you’ve already done something right?”

“Yes. Whether that boy called Tatsumi really is the type of person Calsey said him to be... I was thinking of using Lalaic to find that out.”

“Umu. If it’s this, then it seems like I have to finally chastise these foolish greedy wolves. I feel bad about tricking son-in-law, but if it’s to stop all these things that make Calsey unhappy, I am sure he will agree as well. Fumu, I will be participating in the farce too, okay?”

Seeing Giuseppe who was smiling like a kid whose prank inventory just got raised by 1, Eleesha herself started to smile with a deep meaningful glance.

After blinking for a while, Tatsumi finally reached his home.

After unlocking the door with the magic key and passphrase, he entered the

house.

There was a fire burning in the fireplace, so the house was all warmed up.

While breathing in that warm and cozy air, Tatsumi took off his outer wear and entered the living room. But then suddenly something assaulted him from behind.

—- Is it an ambush!?

While thinking about the men from before, Tatsumi's face turned serious as he immediately looked behind over his shoulders.

But what he saw was the ever so familiar silver hair and ahoge swaying about left and right.

“Eh...Chiiko.....?”

“Yes, it's me! Ufufufu, were you surprised?”

Hugging Tatsumi from behind, Calcedonia was grinning cutely.

Looks like she wanted to surprise Tatsumi, so after he entered the room she jumped out of the door's shadow and hugged him. She should've have sensed the magic fluctuations when Tatsumi blinked outside the house.

“...? Is something the matter?”

But seeing Tatsumi's expression, she tilted her head in confusion.

Thinking calmly, it was nigh impossible for someone to set up an ambush here for Tatsumi other than Calcedonia.

All the locks of this house were magic locks, and they had passphrases to boot. Normal thieves would not be able to open them. And the passphrase itself was in Japanese, so other than Tatsumi and Calcedonia, who knew Japanese from her past life and had no trouble understanding everyday conversation, it was fundamentally impossible for people who didn't know Japanese to be able to solve the lock.

Remembering all of that, Tatsumi once again relaxed.

And seeing Calcedonia who was looking at him in confusion, he told her about

what happened on the way home.

“... Oh my? That means, someone is targeting master...?”

“... I think so too. But, I don't think I have ever done something so that people would want to target me...”

Tatsumi still had a rather small amount of friends and acquaintances in this world. And he doesn't remember doing something so that the other party would hold a grudge.

No wait, if there was then there's only one possibility.

“..... Maybe, those guys were Chiiko's devotees?”

It was no secret that Tatsumi was living together with Calcedonia.

If by chance the thugs he met today were actually the devotees of the <<Holy Maiden>> then it wasn't strange if they wanted to grief him.

“Yeah.... But if that's the case, then what should I do from now...? Well, if it's running then I have confidence none can match up to me.”

Because of the characteristics of Tatsumi's magic, it was quite hard to restrain or capture him. Well, if you could force Tatsumi into an area devoid of any mana, and put him in a very sturdy room without doors and windows then it was possible.

“I'll tell grandfather about this tomorrow. Rather than that—”

Calcedonia grabbed Tatsumi's hand and dragged him to the fireplace.

“Master's body is completely freezing cold.”

“Well... I was lying on top of snow for a while.”

“If you don't warm up soon you'll catch a cold you know?.....Eii!!!”

“Whoa!?”

Calcedonia once again hugged Tatsumi from behind while he was warming himself up sitting on the floor legs crossed before the fireplace.

“...So? Am I warm enough...?”

“Y-yup... It's warm... Thanks Chiiko.”

Tatsumi was blushing, his eyes were swimming around looking away, fidgeting. But Calcedonia just giggled while hugging him from behind. Chuckling cutely, she brought her face over Tatsumi’s shoulder and started rubbing her warm cheeks on Tatsumi’s cold cheek.

So while momentarily forgetting about the crawling shadows aiming for them, in a certain sense the two returned to their everyday happy interactions.

[TLN : Interactions AKA flirting]

Chapter 33: The Earl House of Gargadon

The day after Tatsumi got caught up with those unknown thugs.

Tatsumi and Calcedonia both went to Giuseppe and gave him a description of things.

“Ho Ho! So they already made a move did they?”

For some reason, Giuseppe started to laugh happily after hearing Tatsumi’s report.

“E-Excuse me, Mister Giuseppe? By any chance do you have some insights on this matter...?”

“Yes, as a matter of fact I do. But I myself only learnt of this yesterday. Calsey, are you aware of a certain person called Lalaic Gargadon?”

“Lalaic....Gargadon....is it?”

Tilting her head, Calcedonia pondered for a while. Tatsumi excluded who obviously did not know of him, Giuseppe keenly stared at Calcedonia with his brows squinted as if he was waiting for a certain reaction.

“..... Please forgive me, but I have no recollection of that name. However, by Gargadon, do you mean the noble house of Gargadon? I was not aware that the Gargadon house had someone called Lalaic.”

After judging that Calcedonia was not deceiving him, for some reason Giuseppe looked up towards the ceiling, and then covered both of his eyes with his hand.

“..... So in the end it was never a matter of like or dislike... Well, this got me good. It’s too pitiful. I might have actually started to feel a tinge of sympathy for the poor lad.”

Giuseppe was of course aware of the fact that Calcedonia received marriage proposals from Lalaic a number of times. And he knew Calcedonia herself was aware she was getting a ton load of marriage proposals from here and there,

since in the end they were all forwarded to her.

But even so, for her to not even remember his name, was that how much of a tiny impression he left? No! It meant he didn't leave the tiniest impression at all.

"Remember, from all the marriage proposals you've got there should have been ones from the eldest son of the Gargadon house right? He is the one called Lalaic."

She once again scoured her memories, and this time as if she had a sudden realization her expression brightened up like a light bulb.

"Ah! I remember. Now that you mention it, I did get some from him didn't I?"

Even though he proposed to her, she took this long just to remember his very existence! As a fellow man, even Tatsumi started to feel sympathy for Lalaic.

But this and that were two different matters. From how this conversation was progressing, there was no mistake that Lalaic was the one who instigated yesterday's event.

"Then this person called Lalaic was the one who...?"

"Without doubt, Lalaic was the one who hired the men from yesterday to target son-in-law. And his objective was—"

Giuseppe's gaze pointed towards not Tatsumi, but Calcedonia.

"Because he was rejected after proposing to Chiiko so many times, he wanted to harass me?"

"That is probably it. More accurately, he might've wanted to make you and Calsey split apart by harassing you and then taking son-in-law's place as her husband."

Even if, by some godly intervention he did succeed in breaking Calcedonia and Tatsumi apart, from Calcedonia's character the chances of him becoming her next partner was equal to zero.

So one might ask, what's the point of him doing all these?

Tatsumi tilted his head in confusion while thinking that.

Of course this question of his remained unanswered because not in a million chance would he ever think that according to Lalaic, just because he was in love with Calcedonia meant Calcedonia must surely be in love with him too.

That aside, there's no way they could let Lalaic do as he pleased any longer.

"Then, what should be done from now?"

From what Giuseppe was telling them, there's no way Lalaic would stop with just yesterday's attempt. So how they would deal with this was the real question.

"About that, I have a plan. Honestly, I myself am a bit irritated at this youngster who never learns. I would like to use this chance to properly teach him a good lesson. But for this I need son-in-law and Calsey's cooperation. Especially you, son-in-law, I need you to work a bit hard on this... are you okay with that?"

"Of course, as long as I am able to... So, what should I do?"

"I will also do my best!! The nerve of that guy, to dare threaten my master!! I will never forgive him!!"

Slowly, Calcedonia's body burst out with an extreme magic pressure.

And for some reason because of the intensity released by her, Tatsumi's face unintentionally cramped.

"Jeez girl, whenever it concerns son-in-law you keep acting like this. But, for now we have to act while observing the other's hands. We shall proceed by irritating the opponent time and again. The more we do it, chances are Lalaic will personally make a move. Till then, each of you should move with prudence. Remember, no matter what do not give them an opportunity to take advantage of."

Being instructed by Giuseppe who seemed to be serious on this matter, both Tatsumi and Calcedonia nodded.

"What is the meaning of this!?"

Lalaic threw the high grade quartz wine cup at the servant's feet.

“Why? Why are my plans not going smoothly!?”

The cup which was thrown on the ground smashed into tiny sparkling fragments.

But the current Lalaic didn't care at all.

With a face way past displeasure, his expression twisted in rage as he proceeded to stomp the glass fragments into even tinier bits with his feet.

Lalaic's plan was of course, to harass Tatsumi.

He hired skilled hoodlums and thugs to threaten Tatsumi but time and time again Tatsumi for some reason, managed to escape perfectly.

He wanted to lay a trap by using a femme-fatale or escort and then blackmail Tatsumi using the proof of the affair but in the first place Tatsumi never even visited those kind of places.

After that, Lalaic also sent some people directly to Tatsumi —of course hiding that they were from the house of Gargadon— to hand him a bag full of silver coins telling him to break up with the <<Holy Maiden>>, but Tatsumi immediately refused it as if silver coins held no value to him.

Being harassed by violence, and caught in the deadly trap of a woman's allure Tatsumi would lose his social position. After that he would have gladly accepted the bag of coins as his last saving grace and escaped from the Capital.

This was the plan Lalaic arbitrarily drew.

And obviously not even a single part of this self-centered plan was a success. It was too stupid to succeed.

“Why!? Why is nothing going my way!?”

So since his 'carefully' thought up plans did not come to fruition at all, Lalaic was screaming and cursing in madness with his spit flying everywhere while stomping his feet.

Right now, there was no one near him. Both his personal servants and family members were scared witless as they retreated from his vicinity.

Lalaic was all alone, rampaging in his room.

The broken furniture and ornaments from the other day's rampage had all been replaced with more expensive looking things. Today, he broke them once again.

Just when he was through with about half of the stuff in his room.

The door to his room opened and a man and woman came in.

"What are you doing, Lalaic! Can't you see all the servants have been frightened!!?"

"Oh my.... My dear Lala, why is your room such a mess again..."

"F-Father...Mother...."

The one's who entered the room were a middle aged couple. The man was the current head of the house of Gargadon, Almond Gargadon. The woman was his wife Schecrya Gargadon. And of course, they were Lalaic's parents.

Almond, while not being that tall had a well-toned body. Compared to him, his wife Schecrya, though not as tall as him, definitely had more than double his weight. And on her massive body, she was wearing a variety of shiny jewelry.

"M-Motheeeeeeeeeeeeeer!! M-My Calcedonia... My Calcedoniaaaaaaa!!"

Lalaic suddenly cried out and jumped into his mother's —massive body— arms.

And Schecrya fondly patted her son's head as if he was a kid.

Though this scene might seem like an image of a happy family, considering the age and status of the people involved, spectators would find that it was more repulsive than happy, if anything.

"My, there there, it's okay to cry, dear Lala. Mother will always be on your side."

"Uh...Uh!! Thank you, Mother!! B-But... My Calcedonia... she won't marry me... I-I know she is in love with me too... She must be.... I'm sure, that villain called Tatsumi is tricking her, he is threatening her.....!!"

"Of course he is. There is no way any girl could ever dislike my sweet Lala. I am sure it's exactly as Lala said."

A mother who would spoil her son no matter what. Seeing that, Almond opened his mouth both as a husband and as a father.

“Even if you say that, Lalaic. I have heard of the engagement of this Tatsumi and Lady Calcedonia’s myself. They say their relationship is exceedingly harmonious. And even his holiness Lord Chrysophrase has given a golden seal to their engagement. To dare object to a marriage personally approved by the supreme pontiff of the temple that serves the God of Marriage is-”

“Shut your mouth!! Can you not see how your own son is suffering so much!? Even after... Even after seeing your son cry like this do you not want to help him out!?”

“N-No.... Isn’t Lalaic already past 20 years old? If he was a kid then that was one thing but as a fully grown adult, to spoil him like this is...”

“Enough!! I will not rely on you!! Jeez dear, even though you have talent in making money, to not even bat an eyelid at your son’s suffering...!!!”

While hugging Lalaic, Schecrya started to fume as she angrily stomped her feet.

If Tatsumi was to see this scene, he would have definitely thought of a sumo wrestler doing a ‘Shiko’ while screaming.

“Leave everything to your mother, Lala. Mother will directly go to lord Chrysophrase and ask him to marry Miss Calcedonia to you. Even if it is his holiness, he will not ignore the power of our house of Gargadon. He will definitely agree.”

“Yes...Yeah!! Please, mother!!”

The mother and son once again tightly hugged each other. Looking at that scene, the father could do nothing but let out a sigh.

The house of Gargadon is an Earl’s house now but till Almond’s father’s generation, it was a Viscount house.

But, even though their position within the noble circle was not that high, their influence definitely ranked as one of the top.

They had a number of rich ore veins running through the territory. And the yield from the mines filled the Gargadon's fief with abundance.

And this was all thanks to the skill of the current head, Almond Gargadon.

By his order, the workers and subordinates working under the Earl worked day and night to process all the ore into weapons, armor and other daily necessities.

Almond didn't only put priority in ore production, but also trained good workers and smiths. Because of him the metal products of the Gargadon territory gained fame not only throughout the country, but in other kingdoms as well.

Almond also sent the kingdom many weapons and armors as tribute which increased their standing as aristocrats. Then finally, by the order of the king his house was promoted from Viscount to Earl.

On the other hand, Schecrya's family was that of a Marquis and they were relatives to a certain Ducal house. But even though they were a Marquisates their reputation was by no means a good one.

They were the exact image of a typical bad noble. They didn't work hard to improve their territory and were only getting fatter and fatter by exploiting the citizen.

They didn't have their own specialty, and over hunted all the wild products till there was none left. Finally they fell to become a [Destitute House].

The house of an Earl who had less status but more money, and the house of a Marquis who had more status but no money. It could be said that for these 2 houses to become connected by marriage was fate, in a certain sense.

[TLN : Conspiracies I tell you, CONSPIRACIES!!]

Though she was a noble, Schecrya had always led a modest life because of poverty. But then her fate completely changed through marriage.

At first she was unwilling to marry into a house with lower standing. But after actually marrying and leading a lavish life, she became fascinated with it.

Though it was a political marriage, Almond dearly loved his wife. So he

listened to whatever she said, and ended up getting her whatever she wished for.

But it was only now, after all this time that he realized, what he did was a complete mistake. And he regretted it

Because she was the daughter of a high ranking noble house, Schecrya was prideful and selfish to the limit. But as her house was in destitute she usually constrained her behavior.

So after marrying into an affluent house her original nature broke out of its shell and started a rampage.

Her husband listened to whatever she said.

He bought her whatever she wanted.

This fact also gave wings to her original selfish nature.

Though Almond was aware of Schecrya's nature, he let her run loose nonetheless.

He was always busy as the feudal lord, and he thought after they had a child her selfish nature would correct itself automatically.

A mother naturally loses her selfishness after a child is born. Because no matter what a mother's feeling towards her newborn baby would always be the strongest.

But things didn't go as Almond hoped. Even after the child was born Schecrya didn't change. Rather she raised her child by completely spoiling him head to toe. And the child, totally embracing his mother's love developed a character exactly the same as her's.

Even if the world was different, the fact that a baby would follow its parent's footsteps would never change.

That's how the child — Lalaic Gargadon became a completely spoiled selfish human being. Because no matter how strict Almond was, Schecrya spoiled him as if to overturn all of Almond's sternness.

[TLN : Wow, Almond is probably the first character I have ever felt so sorry for in this series.]

The Savaiv temple premises were surrounded by walls. The main gate and the rear gate were the only 2 options if you wanted to come in or leave properly.

But of course because the place was a temple, the walls were not that sky high and if one had good athletic abilities he or she could jump over or climb it.

However the temple was considered the sacred home of God so there were almost no people who would conduct such uncouth actions. Those who wanted to enter the temple would do so grandly by using the main gate.

By the way, the rear gate was mostly used by traders who delivered supplies like food and firewood to the temple.

Tatsumi who took one step out of the main gate, looked around with due caution.

The last few days, thugs and hoodlums would swarm to him the moment he stepped out of the temple.

The reason why the men did not enter beyond the gate was because if they caused trouble within the temple, the Clerical knights would not pardon them.

Of course Tatsumi knew full well what the men were after so if he saw them coming he could make quick decisions and run away, or step back inside the temple and slip away using the rear gate.

After scanning the surrounding a number of times, he judged everything was okay and looked back towards the main gate.

“It’s okay Chiiko. Doesn’t look like they are here today.”

After hearing Tatsumi’s confirmation, Calcedonia showed herself from beyond the gate and quickly hurried to Tatsumi.

After being warned by Giuseppe, just to be more vigilant these 2 began going back home together unlike before.

“But master, there really is no need to be so overwrought... As long as I am here, I won’t let anyone touch a single hair on your body you know? Rather as long as they show myself, and as long as they don’t die I would with my magic.....”

“No no no wait. Even if they are thugs in the end they’ve simply been hired by other people. There’s no need to go that extreme on them.”

“Jeez... I guess it can’t be helped since you told me not to but.....”

Calcedonia pouted in discontentment, but as soon as Tatsumi started walking she followed close behind.

And as if she thought of something, she quickly ran to him and hugged his right arm completely squeezing them onto her breasts.

“Eh...? C-Chiiko? W-What are you doing so suddenly!?”

Tatsumi cried out at the sudden event. And Calcedonia replied with a clear cute tone,

“If I glue myself to master like this, I can protect you better!!”

With a grin. And then it changed to a blissful smile.

“If it’s like this, then I can use my own body to protect master!!.... And isn’t it warmer this way?”

“No, you don’t have to use your body to protect me... A-And well yeah, I guess it’s warmer...”

Saying that, the Tatsumi who was by no means dissatisfied started to make his way home with Calcedonia.

Of course, they were already very familiar with the route back home from the temple.

And whenever they went home together, most of the time they did it like this, linking their arms. Maybe because of that, all the shopkeepers and traders who opened their business by the street, and the pedestrians who passed by them would always look at the 2 with warm gazes.

The harmonious relationship between the <<Holy Maiden>> of the temple of Savaiv and the mysterious ‘Black haired black eyed youth’ had long become a familiar sight for a portion of the dwellers of Levantes.

Chapter 34: The Sieging Net

That day,

A number of men surrounded Tatsumi who was about to return home after exiting the temple gates.

Tatsumi remembered seeing every one of these men at least once. But currently they all had this lingering impatience on their faces.

“This time, don’t think you can run away! If we don’t start getting some outcomes soon we’ll be in a pickle!”

Looks like their employer Lalaic was showing discontentment at these thugs because they couldn’t show any results after all this time.

Until today Tatsumi had always been fleeing from them.

Though there was Giuseppe’s orders, even for Tatsumi having to deal with these kind of thugs day after day was becoming unbearable.

But that all ends now. Because Giuseppe sent him new orders telling him he did not need to flee any more.

“Ah, right on time misters. It’s good that you guys came to me by yourselves. Because it would be troublesome if I had to go all over town searching for you.”

Tatsumi said while laughing even though he was being surrounded by them.

The men started to doubt why Tatsumi was so composed in this situation. But these men were people who punched before they thought so in the end they couldn’t figure out why.

“Huuuuuh? The heck are you blabbering about kid? Just come with these uncles for now! If ya listen to what we gotta say properly we just might let you off with only 1 broken limb.”

“No, the ones who will accompany me are you guys.”

Just as Tatsumi said that,

A number of fully armed Clerical knights dashed out of the main gate behind Tatsumi.

No matter how confident they were in themselves, there's no way some random street thugs would be a match for fully armed Clerical knights.

At first the thugs violently struck back at the Clerical knights, but in the end they were subdued in no time.

"Yo Tatsumi. Good job running all over the place till today."

The one who called out to him was one of his knight acquaintances. He too was aware of Giuseppe's plan so until today he was waiting patiently for a chance to act.

"I've troubled you with this matter. It seems like Mister Giuseppe is finally done with the preparations on his side right?"

"Seems so yeah. Honestly, it was a bit annoying seeing these people loitering about around the temple gate. We even got complaints from the townsfolk and believers. Finally, since his holiness gave us the okay we too were happy to take care of this mess."

"Thank you very much."

"Whaat, no need to be like that. We also know how much you've toiled these few days. Sure there are people who don't approve of your relationship with Lady Calcedonia. But at the least we all are on your side, remember that 'kay?"

Each and every one of the knights who participated in the operation gave Tatsumi a thumbs up.

"Since if we practice with Tatsumi often, we can be personally treated by Lady Calcedonia herself. So we have fun too."

"That that. Because you see! My real aim was to get healed by Lady Calcedonia all along! Don't misunderstand, I ain't doing this for you!"

"Well said mate. But didn't you start fuming like it was your own business when you heard someone wanted to make Tatsumi and Lady Calcedonia split up?"

"Wha!? N-N-No, T-Tha is!? I-I mean he did train with us and... Y-Yes and I'm a

priest of the Savaiv temple too! I won't permit anyone getting in the way of two people who're properly in love!!"

The knights talked among themselves lightly.

But Tatsumi deeply felt thankful once again for the goodwill his seniors showed him.

The day after Tatsumi and the knights caused a disturbance in front of the temple gates.

Giuseppe was meeting with a guest who came to visit him first thing in the morning.

Giuseppe expected this person to visit him soon, but even he didn't think she would rush here so early.

"Welcome to the temple of Savaiv, Madam Gargadon."

One of the guest rooms of the temple. After entering, Giuseppe politely greeted the guest.

In return the guest waiting in the room, along with the person she brought returned that greeting to Giuseppe while standing up.

"Please excuse us for suddenly showing up without prior notifications, please do forgive our rudeness."

— If you think that, then give us a prior notification. And couldn't you think of that before you came?

While cursing that in his heart, Giuseppe politely recommended Madam Gargadon— Schecrya Gargadon to have a seat with a smile.

"And so, for what matter did madam come today?"

"Yes your holiness. The reason I have come today was to formally set the date for the marriage ceremony of your adopted daughter Lady Calcedonia and My son Lalaic, the heir to the house of Gargadon."

As Schecrya sat down on the chair while wobbling her giant body, she said with a bold smile.

—At the same time, in another place.

There was an unexpected guest visiting the Gargadon's estate too just when the madam and eldest son was out.

"Do forgive me for the sudden visit, Earl Gargadon."

"N-No, I don't dare. So, what may be madam's business today...?"

Earl Almond Gargadon was wiping away his sweat in front of today's guest. This guest was too important for him to offend.

"Actually, it's about the Earl's wife and son. Might you have some time to discuss this with me?"

The former Duchess Eleesha Cuoletto coldly said to the Earl with a severe and cold gaze.

"Ho ho! Fixing a date for the marriage of my daughter and your son you say? But, this is my first time hearing Lady Calcedonia wanted to get wed."

Giuseppe played dumb on purpose.

"Oh my, is that so? But I've heard from my son Lady Calcedonia had a relationship of deep mutual love with him. And is it not the duty of the Supreme pontiff of the temple of Savaiv to help bind those together who love each other so much? So I am here to receive his holiness's permission to bless the two young ones into a happy life. And of course, my house of Gargadon will also help as much as we can. It's true for the temple too but..... I have prepared plenty of gifts for his holiness to personally show my thanks. His holiness should know that tying a relationship of blood with my house of Gargadon is by no means a bad thing no?"

With a flappy sound, Schecrya's both fat cheeks were lifted up from the side. Giuseppe judged with difficulty that she was 'smiling'.

"Oh, personal gifts for me...you say?"

After Giuseppe raised his shoulders as if he was interested, Schecrya's cheeks further went up.

“Yes. Of course, I have prepared things suitable for someone such as his holiness.”

Shecrya turned towards the person behind her. And in return that person brought out a sack from a large satchel. As he passed it on, there was a metallic ringing sound coming from within it.

“Please, confirm it yourself, Lord Chrysophrase.”

The servant silently passed along the sack, while Shecrya urged Giuseppe.

And then, Giuseppe extended his hand towards the bag with a happy expression.

As the mother Shecrya was speaking with Giuseppe, Lalaic was waiting in another guest room.

A young priest poured tea for Lalaic who was the guest, and silently left the room.

But Lalaic was disinterested towards all that. He was waiting impatiently for his mother to return.

And Lalaic’s impatient character didn’t allow him to wait for long. Although, even he was aware that he could not act violently in this place.

Lalaic stood up and sat down again. He circled the room a couple of times. All this to divert his attention from boredom.

As he was doing that, suddenly there was a voice from the other side of the door.

“Excuse me. Is the person called Lalaic Gargadon in this room?”

Lalaic’s face lit up the instant he heard that voice. Ever since he had heard that voice for the first time, he never forgot it.

Lalaic hurriedly went to the door to open it, confirming if it really was her.

“I-If it isn’t Lady Calcedonia. I-It has been a long time!”

“Yes, it has. Lord Lalaic.”

“S-So, why is Lady Calcedonia here....?”

Killing his happiness from showing on his face, Lalaic calmly asked.

“Grandfather told me to accompany Lord Lalaic for a talk as it would be tedious to wait in the guest room alone. I wonder if lord Lalaic is willing?”

“O-Of course I am. Now now, though it’s a small room please, have a seat.”

Forgetting that this was a room in the temple, the excited Lalaic beckoned Calcedonia as if he was the host.

“Actually, I have prepared some pastry for Lord Lalaic. I wonder if Lord Lalaic is willing to have them?”

[TLN : Oh boy we got a honey trap here.....]

“O-Of course! If it’s Lady Calcedonia’s homemade Pastry, then I would be glad to have them.”

Nodding at Lalaic, Calcedonia turned around and clapped her hands.

Responding to that, three male priests entered the room pushing a cart carrying tea and pastries.

The priests then began to prepare the pastries and tea for the two on their own accord like servants.

For Lalaic was a noble, he was used to such behavior. So he, without minding them much, started to eat the pastries recommended by Calcedonia.

At that moment, Calcedonia’s mouth arced into a very meaningful smile.

Giuseppe took the sack, and lightly shook it as if to ascertain its weight.

And then, he turned his gaze towards Schecrya.

And as if Schecrya understood what Giuseppe meant, she signaled the servant again.

The servant took out another similar sack from the satchel. Of course, this one too was making a cling cling sound.

Seeing that, Giuseppe started to grin. Schecrya guessed that Giuseppe was finally content as she too started to smile.

But Giuseppe then suddenly threw the sack under the table.

The mouth of the sack opened as silver coins poured out all over the floor.

But Schecrya without minding that, stared straight at Giuseppe.

Till then Giuseppe put on a content smile. But now he didn't even try to hide how disappointed he was.

—- Just what did he not like?

Shecrya tried to hurriedly find out.

Was the amount of coins not enough? Or did he want something other than money?

Come to think of it, the Supreme Pontiff was famous for his magic seal device collection. Was he dissatisfied that he didn't receive a seal device?

Just as Schecrya wanted to smooth things over.

A deep voice as if it was coming from the pits of the earth resounded in her ears.

".... Are you taking me for a fool?"

[TLN : He said 'Kisama']

"Eh? N-No, I w-would not dare..."

Shecrya showed an insincere smile in her surprise. But then a roar as if lightning had struck from the sky reached her ears.

"You... FOooooooooooooooooo!!!"

Lalaic was eating Calcedonia's homemade pastries and chatting with her.

When suddenly he heard a roar like the wrath of the gods from somewhere in the temple.

"W-What in the world was that voice...!?"

"Probably, someone managed to anger someone who definitely should never be angered."

After hearing that voice, Lalaic half stood up from his chair and looked around

restlessly. Calcedonia on the other hand just sipped some tea from the cup calmly.

“A-Angered someone who should never be angered...is it? W-Wha...?”

Lalaic stood up, but then suddenly he felt dizzy as his body rocked slightly and then just like that, he collapsed on the floor.

“T-This is.....!?”

“It’s just a slight anesthetic. It’s not that powerful. Please rest assured as its effect will soon wear out.”

[TLN : Mother of God.]

As Calcedonia said that with a composed face, the priests behind her turned around.

“Well then, Mister Verse, Mister Niez. Please do as planned.”

“Roger that, Lady Calcedonia.”

“Leave it to us.”

At Calcedonia’s request, 2 of the 3 priests aka Verse and Niez took out a rope hidden in the cart and proceeded to tie up Lalaic who was under the effect of the drug.

“What is the meaning of this, Calcedonia !? Why would you drug your beloved Lalaic like...?”

“Certainly, as someone who serves God using drugs is a bit unruly... But using the most appropriate method to deal with problems is the gift of human wisdom, don’t you think? And you’re not someone I would feel sorry for even if I drug you.”

Calcedonia smiled sweetly. But Lalaic could clearly see the murderous aura concealed deep within her smile as he was drenched in cold sweat.

“Oh yes, that’s right, you said why I used the drugs right? That’s because it would be troublesome if you suddenly acted violently. I’ve heard the rumours you know? About your habit of destroying everything in your room when you

get irritated. This room is one we use to greet nobles. So the things here are pretty well thought out if I say so myself. We really can't have you destroying all of these expensive temple properties just because of a single outburst of anger now could we? And also——”

Suddenly,
Calcedonia narrowed her Ruby red eyes filled with cold killing intent.

“—— I only love one person in this world. I have never ever fallen in love with anyone but that person, not even once. Could you please not selfishly go deciding who I love or not like that?”

As Calcedonia signaled with her gaze coldly emitting her desire to grief, Niez shoved an old rag down Lalaic's mouth.

But while doing that, what could possibly be the reason for Niez's own hands to suddenly start shivering as if he was listening to a demon?

After confirming that, Calcedonia stood up and walked to the last remaining priest who was just standing behind her.

It seems like this last priest was standing behind Calcedonia all this time, just in case Lalaic started to get resistive.

Calcedonia then happily glued her body to that priest.

“The one I love... Is this person right here.”

Different from before, her current smile was like a blooming flower made of magic and light.

Then as if to show off to Lalaic, Calcedonia kissed the priest's— Tatsumi's cheek with her cherry pink glossy lips.

Chapter 35: Anger and Declaration

The present head of the house of Gargadon, Almond Gargadon heard the sound of the horse drawn carriage getting further and further away.

Just a moment ago sitting in front of his eyes was a person who if she wishes it, could erase the very existence of the Gargadon house from this country, and being glared at with such cold eyes by that person. Almond was prepared for his house to fall to ruin, right this moment.

“Though the Earl is exceptional as the feudal lord, as a parent and as a husband, you are severely lacking, aren’t you?”

“I-I thank you for your praise, Former Duchess Couletto.”

“Aren’t you the one who’s the head of the Gargadons’? And as such you should have treated your son and wife with a firmer attitude no?”

“C-Certainly it’s as you say, but my wife is... she is from a house of a Marquise. With a higher standing in our circle than my house of Gargadon... And because of that if I was to say...”

“I am saying that’s exactly what you did wrong. No matter what house a lady comes from, after marriage a wife must be obligated to her husband at all cost. As the husband, should you not have been the one to correct the wife’s mistakes?”

In the Largofiely Kingdom, the standing of women was by no means higher.

The females of noble households never succeeded their family name. Even though there are some rare cases when the wife married into a family and took the reins for some time, most cases were where a male married into the family as a son-in-law and succeeded the name.

If by any chance there was no choice but to let a lady succeed a house. She would have to never marry and become a widow with the pretense of; succeeding the house in place of her late husband.

“And furthermore, shouldn’t you have been more strict with your son’s discipline? If he starts destroying his room just because he was irritated that things did not go his way. I really can’t call him a gentleman in front of others.”

“W-Why does the Former Duchess know of...?”

As expected, for a grown adult man to act like a child and start breaking everything around him when he got angry was not really a good thing to his reputation.

That’s why this particular habit of Lalaic was supposed to be a tight secret known only to the Earl and few of his close attendants.

“Things like that, I can investigate as much as I want, when I want. Please don’t look down on this old woman too much.”

“P-Please excuse my rudeness.... Maybe it was because of his mother’s influence, my son doesn’t give any heed to what I say at all...”

“That’s why I am saying you have failed as a father!”

Being shut up by Eleesha like that, Almond subconsciously dropped his shoulders.

“After this I will go meet your wife and son to have a talk but... Be prepared for the worst case scenario.”

A single sentence that seemed to declare capital punishment.

Leaving the dejected Almond like that, the former duchess entered the carriage with the ducal crest and headed back to Levantes.

And eventually, the giant edifice of the temple of Savaiv came into the view of the carriage.

The whole guest room was quaking because of the wrathful voice.

Or so was the intensity of the anger released from Giuseppe’s whole existence as it created that optical illusion.

Facing that wrath from the front was Schecrya, who was so scared that she

fell down from the fine quality chair she was sitting on and her eyes switched between white and black.

“Do you bastards think that I am someone you can so easily buy with money!? Did you think that I was a scumbag who would sell out my beloved granddaughter because of some coins!? This me... The supreme pontiff of the doctrine of Savaiv!? Do not take me, Giuseppe Chrysophrase, to be the same as those diminutive waste of human beings!! Even underestimating has its limits, you joke of a person!!”

“H-Hiiiiiii.....!!!!”

Scared by his sudden change, Schecrya fell down backwards. She didn't care how disgraceful it was as she got on all fours and crawled to a corner of the room.

Even the servant she brought wasn't spared, as he too was in a close proximity of Giuseppe and started to tremble in fear with his whole face turning blue.

As Giuseppe threw a glance filled with scorn towards the crawling Schecrya, who by the way was exactly the image of a pig, he called out to a temple personnel who was waiting outside the room.

“It's about time, the foolish son of this madam pig should have also fallen in Calsey's trap by now. Bring that foolish son before me!”

Listening to the footsteps going further away after that person's light reply, Giuseppe once again turned his gaze towards Schecrya who was shivering in one corner.

“Please do forgive me for calling you Madam Pig just now.”

Hearing an unexpected apology coming from Giuseppe's mouth at this moment, Schecrya heaved a sigh of relief.

“N...N-No, I-It was me who brought out and...”

But then, the one Giuseppe bowed his head to in apology was not Schecrya but what seemed to be an entity existing somewhere else altogether, “Being put together with this kind of thing, the Gentlemen of the Pig community might

take offence. Forgive me gentle pigs, as I, Giuseppe apologize from the bottom of my heart.”

Giuseppe was talking to empty space.

After that he cast an even colder glance at Schecrya who could do nothing but shake in one corner as she was put to be an existence even lower than pigs.

Without any warning the door of the guest room was pushed open and a single youth was thrown in.

The youth was tied up by a rope and there was an old rag shoved down his mouth.

After seeing the miserable figure of the youth rolling on the floor, Schecrya who was trembling in fear till then opened her eyes wide and stood up, rushing to the youth.

“La……La-Lala!? W-Who in the world did something so cruel to my dear Lala!? I won’t f-f-f-f-f-forgive you!!”

Just where all her fear went to, one might wonder. With eyes filled with anger she turned her gaze towards the door.

There, she saw a young man and a lady standing beyond the door. Of course, they were Tatsumi and Calcedonia.

Giuseppe who had a sour look on his face till then, softened up his expression seeing the two.

“Good job, good job. I have ended up working you two a bit. Now then—”

His expression once again turned cold as he turned his eyes towards Lalaic who was lying on the floor but now had the old rag removed from his mouth, and Schecrya who was kneeling beside him hugging him as though he was a baby.

“Since all of the actors have not gathered yet, first let’s hear what you have to say about yourselves. The one called Lalaic, I hear from your mother that the love between you and Calsey is mutual. Just, when exactly did your love turn mutual? I am the servant of the god of Marriage. I will not do an uncouth thing

such as tearing apart two people who are mutually in love. So tell me why you think the love you have for Calsey is mutual.”

Giuseppe coldly glared at the mother and child who were now sitting up on the floor.

His tone was soft, but the pressure hidden within it was not tender in the least. Tatsumi once again realized that the status of being a Supreme Pontiff was not just for show.

“P-Please excuse my rudeness, your holiness. I am sure that the great god Savaiv is also aware that our love is mutual! Because, till now I have loved her so much, there could be no way that she does not love me back.... Isn’t that right, Lady Calcedonia...?”

“T-That’s right!! If my Lala pours his love in so much for a girl, there is no way any girl in this world would not love him back!! Now then, Miss Calcedonia. Please make it clear before your grandfather... Before his holiness that the feelings you hold for Lala is real!! I-If you just say you love my dear Lala, I will welcome you to our house of Gargadon as a bride with open arms!!”

Calcedonia smiled sweetly towards the mother and son who were sitting up on the ground.

“Yes, I do love him.”

Hearing that from Calcedonia, the Gargadon mother and child’s face lit up like the sun in happiness.

But that happiness lasted only for a split second.

“But as I said just a moment ago, the one I love is not Lord Lalaic.”

“W-What are you saying miss Calcedonia!? Just what about my Lala do you not like!?”

As Schecrya put on a face as if she could not believe what she just heard, Giuseppe had the urge to yell out ‘On the contrary, just what part of him is there to like?’

And then Calcedonia continued what she was saying without even looking at Lalaic who was staring at her with a dumbfounded expression, and Schecrya

who was still yelling like a madwoman.

“That person... I remember, ever since I was very little, he was always beside me. He fed me my food, and gave me water, he raised me with love. At that time when I was feeling unwell after trying to lay an egg but it was clogged, he carried me to the doctors even though it was in the middle of the night. Ever since I was the tiny existence from back then..... till this very moment, he was the only one I loved.”

[TLN : She did what!?]

“Wh...Wha? E-Eggs....?”

“Y-You....What are you...saying...?”

Calcedonia was speaking while hugging her own body in heat, like a maiden in a dream.

But the Gargadon mother and son did not understand what Calcedonia was saying, as they stared at her with a dumbfounded expression.

On the other hand in the midst of all this, the only person who understood what she was saying, Tatsumi was thinking absentmindedly ‘Ah! That did happen didn’t it~’ as he recalled such nostalgic things.

It was when Calcedonia... No, the Cockatiel Chiiko was living together with Tatsumi and his family.

On a certain night— It was well past 10pm when Chiiko tried to lay an egg but it got clogged and her tubal clamps fell off.

Cockatiel were birds well received by people, as they didn’t get ill much and were easy to breed. But they also had a problem called egg clogging.

And the past Chiiko had an incident when her egg was clogged.

And that wasn’t a normal egg clogging, as along with her eggs even her tubal clamps were being pushed out of her body.

Seeing an egg dangling around while the fallopian tube was still tied to the cloaca, Tatsumi instantly went and searched the phonebook to call the

neighbourhood veterinarian.

But the neighbourhood he was in had more specialists on dogs and cats, and there were less who looked after Cockatiels. And they were mostly all closed by then.

After going over the phone book once again frantically, he and his family found a far-off hospital that should still be open as it dealt with emergency cases. So Tatsumi carried Chiiko in his arm as he got into his dad's car. It was late at night but they immediately drove there.

Because they already informed the veterinarians of Chiiko's condition, without minding the fact that the day was about to change, the hospital staff rushed to Tatsumi and his family's reception.

As a result, Chiiko was somehow able to escape from a dangerous predicament.

After that from what Tatsumi heard from the veterinarians, if by chance Chiiko had stayed like that with her fallopian tube pushed outside with the egg all night, she would have definitely died by morning.

Even when Tatsumi was sinking deeper into his past memories and floating in nostalgia, Calcedonia kept speaking.

"Didn't I already mention this to Lord Lalaic? This Tatsumi Yamagata right here is the person I love."

"W-What are you saying, Calcedonia!! Even if that man is a priest isn't he a mere commoner!! Why are you not choosing me, the heir to the prestigious house of Gargadon, but a mere commoner man...?!"

"T-That's right!! No matter how you see it that man cannot compare to my Lala!! So why would you...!?"

It seems like the drug's effect was already off as Lalaic, while tied up, struggled frantically to stand up. And taking advantage of that Schecrya started to shout.

Both of them truly, from the bottom of their heart believed that Lalaic was absolutely superior to Tatsumi in all ways possible.

“Aha... I get it! As I thought you bastard, you’re tricking Calcedonia right? Or you’re ahold of her weakness! Hated bastard, you filthy coward!! I will set Calcedonia free right now!! If it’s now I am even willing to hand over all this money to you. Take this money, and disappear from our sights this instant!!”

“T-That’s right!! In that end that’s all you can expect from a commoner from another country!! Well, it’s alright. Name your price. We will pay it. And after taking it, get out from this city... No! Leave this country for good!! This is the order of me, the madam of the house of Gargadon!! As a commoner you can’t disobey the order of a noble can you?”

“The kiss from before, you did that by forcing Calcedonia didn’t you!! Just how low will you fall you degenerate!!”

For some reason the Gargadon mother and child were already acting like they won. How they reached that conclusion wasn’t something normal folks were capable of deducing, as Tatsumi was already starting to feel a headache.

“I never tricked or forced Calcedonia. I simply think of her as someone important to me.”

Shaking off his headache, Tatsumi replied to them.

Calcedonia who was beside him had her face lit up with a *paaaaa!* sound as she stared at Tatsumi in delight.

Even a random village idiot would be able to make out after seeing Calcedonia like that, that she wasn’t being threatened by Tatsumi.

But of course, the Gargadon mother and child were an exception amongst other things.

“Humph, anyone can spew anything they want! It’s all words. But well, let’s have it your way. If you don’t plan on leaving the city no matter what, I swear I will use all of Gargadon house’s power to erase your existence!! Be resolved that the kingdom of Largofiely is no longer a place where you will ever be accepted in!!”

“That’s right! Going against our house of Gargadon is the same as going against the whole kingdom of Largofiely. Know that you have already committed a crime equal to treason on a national level!”

It’s hopeless.

Tatsumi was convinced after listening to the Gargadon mother and child.

These two were living in their own world. They haven’t the slightest doubt that the world they live in always revolves around themselves.

Most probably, no matter what Tatsumi said they won’t be able to understand. No, they won’t even try to understand.

And also, in front of these two self-centered mother and child, even the usually gentle Tatsumi was starting to get irritated.

“.....Why don’t you guys cut it out now? Why are you so self-centered? Why the hell are you guys able to see the world as so convenient for yourselves? Is that how two grown adults... is that how nobles who are supposed to stand above the masses should act.....?”

Tatsumi’s voice was so low that it made it sound like it was being crushed to death. At the same time, a golden flux of magical light started to rise up from his body.

For Giuseppe and Calcedonia who could perceive mana, they could understand just how angry Tatsumi was just from the mana he was subconsciously releasing.

But for the Gargadon mother and child who couldn’t perceive it, they didn’t take any heed to Tatsumi.

“M-My goodness! A mere commoner! A mere commoner speaking with a noble using that tone..... Lord Chrysophrase!! Did you just hear what this wastrel said? For a commoner to refute a noble! This is already a splendid crime. Now, your holiness. Please capture this fool this instant!”

“That’s right indeed! What you did was the same as spitting on the face of the Gargadon...no, the whole country of Largofiely!! And you will be getting a suitable punishment!! This is your end!”

The mother and child triumphed. Certainly making a careless yet reckless remark against nobles was considered an offence for commoners.

“ So what?.... Even if by chance the feelings I have for Chiiko was a felony, I wouldn’t fall back... No matter if my opponent is a noble, or a country, I have no intentions of denying these feelings of mine, not in the least! A national treason? Let it be then! So what if the country becomes my enemy? I will stay loyal to my feelings!!”

Tatsumi plainly declared, with conviction.

Hearing Tatsumi say that, Giuseppe nodded multiple times in satisfaction, and Calcedonia ended up crying as her face turned pink in embarrassment.

And the Gargadon mother and child stared at Tatsumi, completely gasping for breath.

For them, seeing a mere commoner staying true to his belief even if it meant going against the country and understanding why, was definitely not something within their scope of ‘wisdom’.

And then.

The doors to the room were suddenly pushed open, as an elderly woman walked in while happily clapping her hands.

Chapter 36: The Finishing Blow

Clap Clap Clap Clap!

The elderly women who intruded into the room while clapping happily showed a warm smile as she drew near Calcedonia. She then turned her gaze towards Tatsumi.

“Please do forgive me for my suddenness. But, it was a good speech. Practically very few people can say that while in the presence of nobles.”

After being told that, Tatsumi was finally self-aware of exactly what he did.

Certainly, part of it was because of anger and part of it was because he got dragged into the flow of events but in the end, saying he’d stay true to his feelings even if the country was against him was a bit too grandiose. Realizing what he did again, Tatsumi’s face became red hot.

“I-I may have said a minute too much... B-But! It’s true that I don’t plan on parting with her.”

“M-Master...”

Calcedonia was ecstatic. But her happiness still showed on her whole face. Probably the current she wasn’t a bit aware of her surroundings. The elderly woman— Former Duchess Eleesha Cuoletto, after seeing Calcedonia like that gasped in amazement.

“Oh dear. Turning that Calcedonia into this much of an immoral state. As expected lad, looks like you have quite a deep handling of women.”

“Eh? Whaaaaa—...!? M-Me? Have a deep... of women!? T-There’s no way that could be possible!! I-I, The only woman I am close to would be Chiiko!!”

“Chiiko?”

“U-Umm.. Chiiko would be Calsey’s past name... or not but, that.... How should I explain this... By the way please excuse my rudeness but, you are...?”

Not being able to explain why he was calling Calcedonia Chiiko, Tatsumi

became flustered. It was after that that he finally noticed the elderly woman in front of him wasn't someone he knew.

And the elderly woman, while she was amused seeing Tatsumi flustered like that, finally cover her mouth with the back of her hand and said while laughing.

"My, how rude of me not to introduce myself. I am called Eleesha. I've a long relationship with Calsey and Giuseppe. You have my best regards from now on."

"Well thank you. I'm Tatsumi Yamagata. So you're a friend of Mister Giuseppe and Chi-... Calsey huh. I want to ask, why is Madam Eleesha here?"

While he was asking Eleesha, he looked at Giuseppe and Calcedonia.

Currently, this situation was not very appropriate to invite others to show. But, if she's Giuseppe and Calcedonia's friend then she should have been called over by either Giuseppe or Calcedonia for a reason.

Seeing Tatsumi look at Giuseppe and then at herself restlessly a few times, Eleesha was once again very amused.

"Ufufufufufufufu. Certainly, it's as Giuseppe said. After actually meeting you face to face like this, I think I have a good understanding on what kind of person you are."

"Eh, what..?"

Tatsumi tilted his head not understanding what Eleesha was saying.

"Actually son-in-law, I got Eleesha to help out this time. This old vixen has some good spies under her command, you see."

"My! I only lent a hand because a certain old badger came to me crying for help though?"

Even though they were cursing each other, they looked like they were enjoying it. Seeing that, Tatsumi realized how close Giuseppe and Eleesha's relationship was.

"F-Former duchess Cuoletto!!"

Until that moment, the Gargadon mother and child dumbfoundedly stared at

the scene before them.

Being shocked by Tatsumi's declaration to even go against the country if necessary, then being shocked again after the entry of a big-shot, and being further shocked seeing that big-shot talking with Tatsumi in such a nice manner.

But, finally coming to her senses, Schecrya hurried to the big-shot AKA Eleesha and quickly kneeled down in front of her.

"Great mistress should have heard it too!? This one arrogantly declared that he will aim an arrow at us nobles... no, the whole Largofiely kingdom! And moreover he is running amok committing an outrage after tying up my dear son! Please by all means, great mistress should use her might to grant this fool the punishment he deserves!!"

"E-Exactly so! This person is threatening Lady Calcedonia who is to become my wife, and coercing her into doing as he pleases! Moreover he wishes to take her as his wife, this wastrel! I have heard that great mistress is close to Calcedonia. So for Calcedonia as well, please judge this buffoon as he deserves!"

Even while being tied up by a rope, Lalaic followed his mother as he almost crawled to Eleesha's feet and crouched down.

Eleesha coldly looked down upon this mother and child of the Gargadons. On the other hand, Tatsumi's eyes turned white after learning this old woman was a high figure even amongst the various ducal houses.

"Threatening Calcedonia...Was it? Is that true?"

Eleesha suddenly glanced at Tatsumi. And Tatsumi who felt a deep pressure coming from that glance hurriedly shook his head left and right as he took a few steps back.

And as if to protect Tatsumi, Calcedonia stood in front of Eleesha with a smile.

"Just like I told madam the other day, I really do love Mast-... Lord Tatsumi. By no mean am I being tricked. Far from it, I truly am happy. Because Lord Tatsumi clearly said it, towards that very extent, his feelings for me."

Recalling Tatsumi's declaration from just a moment ago, Calcedonia's lips

bloomed into a smile so dazzling that it would warm up even the hearts of those near her.

“Right, I too think that Tatsumi is not tricking or threatening you. Even if he was tricking you, he wouldn’t have been able to say what he just did. By the way——”

Though she was happy seeing someone she treated just like a grandchild maturing, she narrowed her eyes. Her gaze once again turned into a sharp blade as she looked at the two groveling at her feet.

“Tricked...Was it? No, I wonder who was it that really tried to trick her?”

Like a knife, her severe gaze pierced through Lalaic.

“E-Exactly what is her excellency talking about, I wonder...? I-I have never, ever tricked or threatened another person in my whole life.....”

“Oh my, is that so? By the way Lalaic... was it? This, do you recognize it?”

Saying that, what she took out was a crystal ball as large as an adult’s fist.

A transparent crystal, perfectly spherical without a trace of impurity. It was shining on top of Eleesha’s palm.

“T-That, is that perhaps.... A [Shape-scripting Crystal]...?”

“Yes, exactly. Though this is part of a certain old badgers collection... The things reflected here are quite interesting. Want to see?”

Eleesha held up the shape-scripting crystal on her palm, and chanted some sort of keyword like aria.

And after she did that, a kind of imagery reflected on the surface of the Crystal, along with voices.

The magic seal device called shape-scripting crystal could record images and sounds and replay it later whenever one wished. A magic seal device that had the same function as a Video Recorder.

<< —— Why can you still not teach that young priest called Tatsumi a good lesson!? My master is at the end of his patience. If you don’t succeed then both I and you won’t be let off easily—— >>

Tatsumi could see in the projected reflection that the thugs who wanted to harass him were having somewhat of a dangerous and shady conversation with someone who looked to be like a servant of an affluent family.

The background seemed to be a city bar. So the surroundings should've be quite noisy. The fact that the scene was recorded with such clarity meant the person who recorded it should've done it from quite the close proximity.

Soon the images changed as the reflection projected the image of a now tarnished room. From the looks of it the room should have been decorated with rather expensive stuff, but all of it was destroyed. There were two men in the room who were having a conversation.

As it seemed, the images were taken from the ceilings so the point of view was quite oblique like looking down from above. But even so they could see one of the men was certainly the same servant from the previous images.

And without a doubt, the other man was Lalaic Gargadon, present at this very moment.

<< Curses!! Why can't you still find that priest by the name of Tatsumi's weakness!? And just when will the hired men finally be able the grief this Tatsumi for once!? >>

<< Y-Yes... It looks like his ability to run away is commendable, if one thing. No matter how the men want to trap him, he could always manage to escape.....>>

<< I am tired of hearing excuses! Rather than that I want results!! Hurry up, or else.....>>

The Lalaic inside the reflection narrowed his eyes as he told the servant,

<< By using the power of my house of Gargadon, do you wish to see how I can take care of an insignificant person such as yourself? >>

<< U-Understood, Lord Lalaic.....!! I will certainly make that man called Tatsumi suffer soon...!!>>

With that, Eleesha stopped the crystal.

The reason why Giuseppe told Tatsumi to run around all over the place, was to buy enough time for the spy sent by Eleesha to be able to use the magic seal

Giuseppe lent, and record everything so that they had enough proof against Lalaic.

“Hmm, strange... certainly did you not just say you had never tricked or threatened a person in your whole life just now.... Or was it me who heard wrong?”

“I-I know nothing!! I am not aware of a single thing of which this reflected image was about!!”

“T-That’s right!! This is surely that foul boy called Tatsumi’s fault!! He must’ve fabricated all this to trick my poor Lala into blame!!”

“Enough, you fools. You realize that unless one isn’t an experienced specialist in this field, it’s nigh impossible to temper with a seal device. In the first place, the thugs showed in the crystal have already been apprehended by the knights of our temple. Because they repeatedly tried to harass a priest from the temple. The duty of the clerical knights is to protect the temple and its followers. So what they did was of course a matter of course. Now then, I am really excited about what we will hear from the thugs. Aren’t you too?”

“You people, it seems like you two really are not aware... of just what you tried to orchestrate.”

Eleesha grumbled while letting out a tired sigh.

“The kingdom and the temple always had a mutual give and take relationship. What you people wanted to do was to cause the mutual trust between the two parties to break down. And looks like you aren’t even aware of it.”

Because the temple didn’t belong to the kingdom, the kingdom had no right to give any sort of order to it.

Vice versa, the temple was not to participate in the kingdom’s internal management.

There were a lot of fronts in the official stances, and basically these were the official standing of the two sides. But of course, the two sides had a long standing deep relationship.

Even though the temple didn't belong to the kingdom, it's not like it didn't receive any sort of protection at all. For a lot of countrymen, the temple was their spiritual support.

If by chance any kind of fissure appeared between the temple and the kingdom, it would manifest itself as the citizen's discomfort towards the country.

So suppose the Kingdom did do something to offend the temple. The temple would probably shut itself away from the kingdom. And this would definitely not end with just the people being snatched of their place of worship.

The temple wasn't only a place of prayer. It also acted as a medical facility, and stood in for various other practice institutions.

The nursing and medical treatment of patients and the wounded, the art of self-defense, and even things like arithmetic were taught by the temple.

So if the temple closed its doors to the kingdom, the people would no longer be able to receive these things.

And when that happened, the people would undoubtedly direct their anger towards the kingdom. The fate of a kingdom which lost the trust of its people, there's no way it could be anything bright.

For that reason, the kingdom and the temple had always toiled to build up a positive relationship based on mutual trust.

"What you guys did was the same as trampling on the years of cooperation between us and the temple. If that old badger over there.... No, the supreme pontiff of the temple of Savaiv was truly enraged, the good association we have with the temple would immediately deteriorate. And of course, the kingdom will evidently hold you people accountable for it. The consequences of it... you can guess what would happen right?"

Implicitly, Eleesha hinted towards the destruction of the Earl's house.

And now, reaching the extreme limits of things, the Gargadon mother and child finally realized they lost.

“The crime of creating a deep crack in the relationship of the temple and the kingdom, originally by the laws of our kingdom you should have been properly judged. But I do not wish to make this matter any bigger.”

For the kingdom of Largofiely, every kind of product produced by the Gargadon’s fief were extremely vital.

Not only were they the suppliers of the army’s weapons and armours, the metal products and special good from the Gargadon’s fief were also exported outside the country.

For the Earl to be able to develop this industry to such heights, his ability was widely recognized. So they just could not simply crush his house like that.

Even if they did bring down the house and the fief was put under the royal family’s direct control, there was no guarantee that the industry could be re-developed to its peak.

That’s how much the Earl’s ability outshined others, and the kingdom could not afford to lose it so suddenly.

“Therefore, your punishment will be completely left for the Earl of Gargadon, Almond Gargadon to decide. Understood?”

As she raised her voice towards the open door of the room, the figure of a middle aged gentleman appeared there.

Tatsumi guessed that this person was probably Lalaic’s father, Almond Gargadon.

“ Everything will be as you said, Great mistress. I will take responsibility to punish these people as by your command. And I also thank you from the bottom of my heart for your leniency.”

He bowed deeply at Eleesha. And after that he looked at Giuseppe and bowed once again.

“Your holiness lord Chrysophrase. This time, I have really troubled you greatly... I do not know the words I should use to ask for your forgiveness.”

“I do not need your apology. Rather you should properly punish those two. Do not dare to go easy on them because of your blood ties you hear me?”

“Yes!! I swear that from now on they will never cause any discomfort to your Holiness, Lady Calcedonia and her honoured fiancé.”

“However, I will inform this time’s case to his royal highness. If his highness delivers some sort of verdict, be sure to savour it slowly. Am I clear?”

“I humbly assent, great mistress.”

“Well then, Earl of Gargadon, how exactly do you plan on punishing these two?”

Giuseppe asked Almond, not with his usual happy-go-lucky attitude, but with a dignified grace befitting of the Supreme Pontiff of the Temple of Savaiv.

Almond realized, that if he really went easy on his wife and son, then that would be the real start of the Gargadon’s decline.

It was then that Almond finally looked at his wife and son groveling on the floor.

“D-Dear... P-please.....h-help.....”

“F-Father... I beg you... D-don’t...”

Schecrya and Lalaic finally understood that they were at a dead end, as they tried to cling onto Almond who was the husband, and father, to save them.

But looking at them, Almond’s aura turned cold like never before.

“Oh Schecrya. I hereby dissolve our marriage... It seems like the great mistress already had a word with you family. Probably even they won’t wish for you to return.”

Looking at his wife—Rather his Ex-wife with cold eyes, he then turned his gaze towards Lalaic.

“Lalaic, I am disinheriting you. You are no longer the heir to my house. We no longer have a father and son relationship from this moment. What happens to you from now on, and where you will go, is all up to you.”

“N-No way... Is father telling me and mother to die in the wilderness!?”

“T-That’s right!! Disinheriting your only son, what’s going to happen to the house of Gargadon from now on!?”

Almonds decision was too severe— Or that's what it looked like to the mother and son as they suddenly made a protest. But, Almond didn't even show a reaction, neither listening to them nor looking at them.

“Oh please, if it's about the Earl's successor than you needn't worry. I will recommend a splendid child for him to adopt.”

“What? Compared to that fool over there, any man would be a splendid heir.”

The old badger and vixen were talking loudly purposely for them to hear. Looking at those two, Tatsumi became a bit disillusioned.

But then, Eleesha suddenly cast a deep and meaningful glance at Tatsumi.

“Ah, come to think of it, don't we have a young man with a bright future right here? How about it, Earl Gargadon. Why not just make the lad here called Tatsumi your successor?”

“W-Whaaaaaaaaaaaaaat!? P-Please don't joke about this!! I, being a noble is definitely not for me!! I am both heart and soul a commoner!! Becoming an heir to a house? That's impossible, absolutely impossible for me!! It doesn't suit me at all!!”

Tatsumi was completely baffled as he was hysterically denying it. Looking at him like that, Eleesha and Giuseppe, even Calcedonia started to smile.

And by the side, Almond was for some reason seriously inspecting Tatsumi. Maybe he was actually thinking of making Tatsumi into his heir?

A few days after the mess caused by the Gargadon mother and child.

Giuseppe called both Calcedonia and Tatsumi to his office.

As in a sense the earlier events had come to a close, Giuseppe was going to tell them the conclusion.

“So what happened after that?”

After entering Giuseppe's office and being told to have a seat, Tatsumi asked the question.

“Well. The Gargadon house wasn't blamed much. But they did impose extra

taxes on the fief for a few years.”

By no means was it easy to bring down a noble house.

The people who served the house till then would suddenly fall to the streets, and in most cases proper handling of the fief becomes nigh impossible after that.

“And, what about that mother and child?”

Being asked by Calcedonia, Giuseppe half-heartedly replied the circumstances.

“The two, after being divorced and disinherited didn’t have anywhere to go to. The Earl gave them a small house and field within the territory for their living. But of course, as peasants, not as nobles.”

“So will those two be able to handle it well?”

“Who knows, I can’t say that much. But giving them a house and a field was being compassionate on the Earl’s part. Whether or not they change their heart and live well from now, or end up dying in the middle of nowhere is up to them.”

Shecrya and Lalaic life and death had nothing to do with the house of Gargadon any longer. Even giving them a house and a field was definitely the Earl showing his last bit of affection for his former family.

Just when Tatsumi heaved a sigh of relief as he decided that this times case was over, Giuseppe said something to him.

“Listen, son-in-law. I can’t really guarantee the same thing as this time won’t happen again. So how about it? I was thinking, why not announce yours and Calsey’s relationship officially to the world?... You should give it a thought.”

=====

Chapter 37: The Betrothal Ceremony

Tatsumi's whole body shivered once at Giuseppe's suggestion.

This was because ever since the matter with the Gargadon mother and child, he had been thinking of this too.

"Earlier I asked you what you thought about marriage. I myself want to respect your opinion. And if you said wait, then Calsey herself would wait no matter how long it takes."

Giuseppe took a quick glance at Calcedonia who was sitting next to Tatsumi, and she softly smiled.

[I want to wait till I have a job good enough to maintain a family.]

Calcedonia was aware of Tatsumi's thought concerning marriage.

Though Tatsumi said it was a boring reason, she in the contrary was happy. Because that was proof of how much importance Tatsumi put into his life together with her.

That's why just as her grandfather said, till Tatsumi assented she would wait.

"You have already become a senior priest. On top of that you are a clerical knight. Compared to the average men in the town your salary from these two should be much higher. Of course, I am aware that your end goal is to become an exorcist. But, at least I think it should be fine for you two to get officially engaged... what do you think?"

Formerly taking Calcedonia as his fiancé.

Even though he was living together with her for half a year now, thinking about this again he was still feeling shy.

"W-Well.... I actually don't mind, getting engaged with Chiiko officially... No, I think that would be for the better. However solidly speaking... what are we going to do?"

In his previous world, let alone engagement he never even dated a girl.

As he had this vague kind of image of marriage, he didn't even know what they had to fundamentally do for engagement. Obviously, it was not part of his knowledge.

"About that. The general way is to hold a ceremony in the temple. There will be a temple priest watching over the ceremony as witness. Along with him, the parties' concerned would be the only ones present there. God— Of course, receiving the blessing of the God of marriage, Savaiv is the motif. Basically this would be it. And yes, if you want to hold the ceremony I can act as the witness."

As Giuseppe was giving a rough explanation of the ceremony while stroking his long, white beard, Calcedonia opened her eyes wide in wonder.

"I-Is that really okay? The only time the supreme pontiff acts as the witness, is when royals get married. At most for the highest of the nobility, no?"

"Well you are correct but. Son-in-law has been taking care of you a lot. As Calsey's grandfather... no foster father, I should at least do this much."

Even though Tatsumi was called over to this world against his will, he neither blamed nor admonished Calcedonia. On top of that he faced everything from the front and now, he was even pleasantly living together with her.

Though Tatsumi would always say he was the one in Calcedonia's care, Giuseppe had always been grateful to Tatsumi on how he treated his adopted daughter.

Giuseppe wanted to repay that favour by acting as the witness of their betrothal ceremony. This was what he thought to do.

Of course, he said that while considering the pressure he would receive from the various parties because he will act as the witness as the supreme pontiff.

"I understand. Then, I'll leave the matter relating to the ceremony to Mister Giuseppe. By the way, when will we hold the ceremony?"

After being relieved with Tatsumi's affirmation, Giuseppe did a quick calculation in his head.

"Fumu..... The temple itself has some circumstances so, ten days from now.

How does that sound?”

Tatsumi compliantly agreed Giuseppe’s proposal.

And behind him, Calcedonia was happily smiling.

“Huh? You want me to tell you about shops that handle Jewelry?”

The day after the matter of engagement was discussed with Giuseppe.

After finishing his training as a knight for the day, he asked Verse who was likewise finished with his daily practice.

“Yeah. I haven’t really gone around the town that much. So if you know a shop that is good at handling jewelry, please tell me.”

“Well I don’t mind but, why would you suddenly....Ah! I get it.”

After suddenly realizing something, Verse grinned at him with deep implications.

And being read so easily, Tatsumi became embarrassed as his eyes started so wander around.

“If it’s about that then you should ask the Niez brothers no? Though they are an arms shop mainly dealing with Monster Hunters, I hear their business has been going on for a really really long time. If it’s about this town’s merchants than they should know more about it than me.”

“I-Is that so. Then, I’ll go as them.”

“Yeah, do that. And make sure to buy a good piece you hear me?”

“S-Shut up!!”

As Tatsumi walked away flustered with a quick pace, Verse looked at his back with amazement.

“Even though they’ve been living under the same roof for half a year already, just how long is he panning on staying that innocent? Well, that makes Tatsumi Tatsumi I guess.”

And so, the time period of ten days passed in the blink of an eye. These ten days, Tatsumi had truly been very busy.

He went to a store recommended by Niez, and bought the things he needed for the ceremony.

It seems like in this world, they don't really use rings for engagement. But Earrings, pierces and ear ornaments like those.

After consulting it with the shop assistant, he bought a pair of earrings that he thought would suit Calcedonia.

But since it was over his budget, he even had to go borrow money from Giuseppe.

Because yeah, he couldn't borrow money from Calcedonia if she was the one he was going to give the earrings to.

Tatsumi leaves all the money he gets from working at the temple to Calcedonia, and from that he takes a bit for personal use. The so called 'Pocket money'.

If the ceremony wasn't held on such short notice, then he could've taken things more slowly.

Between all this, he met with Giuseppe's family.

He met with Giuseppe's wife, and his sons. Giuseppe had 3 sons, all of whom had already married. They even had children.

Thinking about Giuseppe's age, it was understandable. Well as they were Calcedonia's foster brothers who were a bit apart from her in age, Tatsumi's impression of them was noble.

Though the edginess Tatsumi felt when he was to meet them wasn't small, because they already heard of this from Giuseppe and Calcedonia, they welcomed him warmly.

Nevertheless still as he was the partner of their foster sister — Considering the age Calcedonia could even pose as their foster daughter— the 3 brothers looked at Tatsumi with a somewhat strict way.

Though in the end it didn't take long for them to open their hearts. Specially Giuseppe's second son who was the Knight high commander of the Clerical Knights.

For Tatsumi, he was his superior. And Tatsumi heard many good things about him before.

By the way Giuseppe's wife was the leader of the Temple of the Sea God Dragabe, eldest son was a Royal Knight, and the third son was a knight for the Temple of the Sun god Golaiva. Certainly, a family with very colourful backgrounds.

Tatsumi, wearing his ceremonial clothes as a senior priest, and donning the holy crest, kneeled in front of the huge stone statue of the God Savaiv in the chapel of the temple.

Likewise, Calcedonia was wearing her ceremonial clothes as she kneeled down. Before the Statue of Savaiv, Giuseppe was wearing his grandiose supreme pontiff apparels.

“— Right now, here, let the young vow to tie a new bond before the great god Savaiv. Let this vow be eternal, never to be broken, as it ties together them through eternity.”

Giuseppe's soroneous voice resounded in the great chapel.

Normally, this place was full of devotees. But they notified them beforehand that today it was going to be used as the ceremonial hall. So till the ceremony was finished the devotees were made to wait outside.

Among them, there of course will be people new to Tatsumi and Calcedonia.

“— And so, by putting on the earrings of the oath, the ceremony will come to an end.”

Giuseppe had a solemn face, as he put the consecrated earrings on top of a round tray in front of the statue of Savaiv and turned around.

At Giuseppe's instruction, Tatsumi and Calcedonia stood up.

Then Giuseppe humbly held out the consecrated earrings for Tatsumi.

The ones Tatsumi bought looked like a slim long silver plate with various kinds of intertwined designs. And at the centre of it was a small but highly transparent crimson gem.

This article of rare beauty was made by the Drawrven artisans who were part of a demi-human race that had close affinity to fire.

Tatsumi picked up both of the Earrings, and passed one to Chiiko.

“Sorry, Chiiko.”

“Eh?”

Calcedonia was bewildered as she was suddenly apologised to.

“T-That... Originally we could’ve taken it a step further, not just stopping at engagement... But because of my selfishness we had to do this... I’m, really very sorry.”

“N-No, That’s... I was the one who was being selfish... It was me selfishly summoned master over here—!?”

Calcedonia wanted to continue speaking, but Tatsumi stopped her placing his index finger on her lips.

“That’s not true. I am honestly happy to be summoned here. Frankly speaking, my life before...it’s not like I have no lingering feelings for my life back in Japan.”

This world was hard to live in compared to modern day Japan no matter how you see it.

This world had no electricity, so the night was dark. The winter was cold as this world had no air conditioners. Compared to Japan where he could always maintain a good, consistent temperature, it was world’s different.

Other than that, there were many additional fields where this world was leagues behind Japan.

“But still... This world has Chiiko. The Chiiko whom, I never thought I would meet again after she died, I can live again with that Chiiko here. That’s enough... No, I can’t think of anything that would make me happier.”

“Master...”

Glittering and transparent pearls of tears started to fall from Calcedonia’s ruby red eyes.

Smiling at her warmly, Tatsumi combed up her hair with his hand exposing her left ear, and put on the earring.

“Chiiko... Then...”

“Yes....Yes....!!!”

While wiping away her tears again and again with the back of her hands, she put the other earring on Tatsumi’s right ear.

The custom of the kingdom of Largofiely was the earring would be on the left ear for woman and right ear for men. They had to be of the same design, being the proof of their engagement. After marriage, the ears they put the earrings on would switch.

“Here, right now, let the ceremony come to a close!”

Along with Giuseppe’s voice, the bells of the temple started to ring in a soothing manner, as if to bless them.

The sound of the bells were heard in every nook and cranny of the city of Levantes, as it announced the engagement of the two young ones.

While tightly holding each other’s hands, Tatsumi and Calcedonia looked at each other closely.

Probably, Tatsumi and Calcedonia’s friends and acquaintances were waiting outside the chapel for the newly engaged couple to come out.

Verse, Niez, Sargo and Schero.

There were the senior knights, and people they worked with when they were junior priests.

Khooli, who was close to Calcedonia, and the other priestesses.

Maybe, people who lived in and near Tatsumi’s neighbourhood also came.

“Then Chiiko. Let’s go and proudly tell everyone, that we’ve finally been formally engaged.”

“Yes, Master!!”

The two left the chapel while tightly holding each other’s hand.

But.

After walking a few steps, Tatsumi suddenly stopped.

“Is something the matter, Master?”

“No, that. Isn’t it about time for you to stop... Well, calling me ‘Master’?”

“Eh?”

“Y-You know... T-That... Chiiko is certainly my Chiiko but, you aren’t a pet... A Cockatiel anymore and, now you are a perfectly fine human woman... I-I will also start calling you ‘Calsey’ from now so... So, can’t you stop calling me ‘Master’....?”

After Tatsumi said that, Calcedonia’s eyes opened wide in surprise. But a moment later, she started smiling as her face turned red.

“T-Then....Rather than ‘Master’, I will call you...’Hubby’ from now... is that okay?”

Calcedonia’s was blushing.

On the side, Tatsumi was also blushing hard.

“Ah, yeah.... Chiiko...No, if Calsey wants to call me that, I d-don’t really mind.”

“Yes!! Once again, please take care of me, Hubby!!”

While they were both blushing, their face was very close to each other as they started to smile happily.

The distance between their lips slowly became less, and as it became zero Giuseppe smiled in satisfaction.

After that for a while.

Giuseppe yelled out in irritation as the two’s lips didn’t seem to come apart.

“How long are you planning to do it! Enough is enough!”

Even though he was saying that, the warmth on the face of the supreme pontiff of the temple of Savaiv could be clearly seen.

Chapter 38: Gossip – The Magic Painting

A few days after Calcedonia and Tatsumi were formally betrothed.

On the road back from the temple, Tatsumi was unexpectedly dropping in on the way.

Maybe because he finally made his relationship with Calcedonia clear, he was more relaxed now.

The place Tatsumi headed to was the plaza at the centre of Levantes. It was a place where merchants from all over the kingdom came to do business and created a bazaar.

From foodstuff to medical ingredients, ornaments and accessories, and even arms and protectors. They moreover had a large assortment of strange and unfamiliar objects.

Walking past various stalls while gazing at their products, Tatsumi suddenly stopped in front of one.

It was a stall that sold items that one couldn't figure out the use of at a moment's glance. There was a crystal sphere and a cracked vase along with other things lined up on the counter. All things that people would disregard as trash when seeing them for the first time.

"Welcome, young lad. For you to be interested in my wares, this laddie has quite the discerning eyes it seems."

A perfect image of a shady middle aged shopkeeper, and he had a huge grin on his face.

"What I have here, are all, authentic to the last fibre, magic seal devices! For example this—"

The shopkeeper rummaged through the stuff for a while and took out an old single edged long sword.

"This is the favoured holy sword of an exorcist who was called the 'Hero' long

long ago! And his holy sword just for 70 silver. What a bargain, right?”

The Largofiely kingdom used the common silver currency of the Zoysalight continent.

They weren't denominated particularly as a currency, as most transactions were done asking 'How many silvers for this'?

By the way, for a commoner the normal everyday expense for one person would roughly be 10 silvers. Right now, the long sword the shopkeeper of this shady stall pointed to would go from 100 to 200 silvers in most cases. And if it was a work by a renowned blacksmith then the price would be even higher.

Certainly, a long sword for only 70 silvers was a good bargain.

But that was, if the sword could be used in real battles.

“Excuse me, can you let me see that sword for a bit?”

“Go ahead laddie. As long as you're satisfied.”

After receiving the sword from the shopkeeper, Tatsumi extracted the sword. No, he tried to extract it.

But the sword refused to leave its scabbard. No matter how much strength he put in he was unable to draw it.

“.....This, isn't this stuck because the blade is totally rusted?”

“That's where you are wrong young lad. Didn't I say? This is a holy sword. In other words, it'll choose its owner. Looks like you weren't chosen by it. So? You gonna buy it?”

No matter how you think of it, it's a scam. And there was a faint smell of iron rust coming from the sword.

“Don't need it. What am I supposed to do with a sword I can't even draw?”

“No no, even if you can't now, there's no telling if you won't be chosen by the sword in the future right?”

While returning the sword to the grinning shopkeeper, he started to browse the other items.

“Eh? Is this by chance...”

Tatsumi spotted a certain thing in the stall.

It was a single painting.

At first glance it looked like a cheap portrait of a lady.

“Oh! You really do have some good eyes, laddie! This is a portrait of the famous ‘<<Holy maiden>> of the temple of Savaiv’. I resembles her a lot right?”

“Is that so.....?”

Tatsumi was staring at the painting with a frown.

The hair and the eye colour certainly resembled Calcedonia, but on the contrary that’s all that did.

The faces didn’t match at all, and her body line was somewhat suspicious.

It looked like a painting drawn by a person who just started learning how to paint, a rough sketch that you couldn’t praise even if you wanted to flatter him.

More of what, the Calcedonia in the picture was wearing a provocative skimpy red dress she would never wear in reality.

The red dress that exposed her huge breasts was very lascivious indeed. But for Tatsumi who didn’t have an eye for painting, he just didn’t think the art could be called skillful so no matter how sensational the artist wanted to make it, it was a waste.

Whether he knew what Tatsumi was thinking or not, the grinning shopkeeper leaned his body out and brought his face closer to Tatsumi’s.

“And by the way, you see the red dress the <<Holy Maiden>> is wearing? Actually, that is—”

With a smirk. The shopkeeper’s nasty smile became even nastier.

“—— When its late at night, the clothes of the <<Holy Maiden>> inside the picture turns transparent and she becomes stark naked.”

“You are also a young lad. Don’t you want to admire her holiness at her finest? I know I want to. But getting the chance to actually view the <<Holy Maiden>> completely naked, there’s no way we’d get that right?”

—I don't think so though.

Tatsumi retorted silently.

Actually, he already saw her naked when he was experimenting with <<Instant Transition>>.

Other than that, when they were bathing or at night in her night clothes, he could enjoy her ample assets anytime. In the morning there would be times when her night-gown would slide up, so he even saw her perfect white buttocks more than once.

But of course, he couldn't say that out loud. So he shut up and continued listening to the shopkeeper.

“But hey? If you buy this portrait, even though it's painting you can still see the <<Holy Maiden>> naked yes? No man would deny that chance, don't you agree laddie?”

The clothes in the portrait would turn transparent at night.

How could such a magic like phenomena possibly exist! But thinking to that point, Tatsumi was stumped.

“.....That's right. This world's a magical one wasn't it...”

What the shopkeeper said could be possible with the use of magic.

But Tatsumi hadn't the slightest clue of what system of magic one needed to apply to cause that effect.

“Now now laddie, hesitating means willing right? Then buy it, I'll make it cheap.”

While keeping that grin on his face, the shopkeeper urged Tatsumi to buy it.

And so with the banter of the shopkeeper in the background, Tatsumi arrived at a certain decision.

“.....So, you really ended up buy it? That suspicious painting?”

Calcedonia was in front of Tatsumi, with a somewhat tired, yet somewhat angry expression.

In the end, Tatsumi bought the problematic painting. Because it was quite big, it would be hard for him to secretly bring it home.

So as expected, the moment he returned home the painting caught Calcedonia's attention.

Well Tatsumi never had the intention of hiding it, so he honestly explained her the situation. This is what led to the current state of affairs.

In the living room, outside was completely dark as the veil of night fell upon the world. In the fire place was a warm fire burning and warming up the room.

But there was an indescribably invisible chill floating between Tatsumi and Calcedonia.

With the table they usually had their dinner on interposing between them, they were sitting on the opposite ends of it.

"E-Erm.... Calsey.....?"

At Tatsumi's timid voice, Calcedonia who had her face turned down looked up.

And seeing her like that, Tatsumi's swallowed his breath. Because Calcedonia, she was crying.

"Dear...I...In your eyes I, do I really have no such charm as a woman in your eyes?"

"Eh? Eehh!?"

"B-Because!!... Aren't you saying that I am even inferior to this trashy painting!? Rather than seeing me naked, you'd rather see me naked in this stupid painting!? That's what you think dear, don't you?! In other words, my body is even lesser than this painting...!?"

Calcedonia wept, and weakly shouted.

Seeing Calcedonia crying so weakly for the first time, at the beginning Tatsumi as dazed, but then he snapped into reality.

But even if he said, 'You're a hundred times more charming than this trashy painting!' it would probably go over her head.

That's why.

That's why Tatsumi resolved himself to speak the absolute truth.

The reason why he bought such a bad painting.

“.....That's why.....”

Calcedonia was crying while covering her face just then. But now even with her cheeks wet in tears, she had a shocked expression.

“D-Dear....J-Just now, y-you...”

“As I said.....I felt disgusted!! Even if it's just a painting... No matter how bad it is, if by chance, there really was some magic cast on it, and the clothes really do turn invisible during the night..... And, some random guy somewhere was to see that, the very thought of it pisses me off!! Even if it's just a painting, someone else seeing m-my Calsey naked is unforgivable!!... Because that sight only belongs to me!!!”

Tatsumi, even with a red face, clearly stated his mind. Though he was looking away, he made himself clear.

“D-Dear...”

Calcedonia who was crying had a 180 degree change in mood instantly.

“I-I'm sorry okay!! Like everyone else, I also want to monopolize what's mine.”

Tatsumi literally started to yell out in desperation.

After that, a strange silence lingered in the room. But it wasn't the bad awkward kind of silence, but a good happy one.

Just how long would this silence last.

Suddenly, Calcedonia tore apart that silence with a sentence.

“T-Then..... R-Right now....D-Do you want to see.....me?”

“Eh?”

“T-That.....If it's what dear wants....A-And, If dear is okay with someone like

me....D-Do you want to see me....N-Naked?.....I-If it's you, as long as you desire I....”

Calcedonia's face was really a sight to behold while she said all that.

And Tatsumi too was blushing as he didn't want to lose to her.

Quietly, Tatsumi gulped.

In the end he was a man. There's no way he wouldn't be interested in seeing the girl in his heart naked.

“N-No, that....Of course I want to see b-but... I-If I really do end up seeing C-Calsey n-naked.....I d-don't think I could hold myself back...t-that...”

Even in a moment like this, Tatsumi gave priority to his feelings than his lust. He really was glad at Calcedonia's feelings.

That's why he clearly told her, the numbness he was currently feeling.

“I-Isn't it okay not to hold yourself back.....W-We have already been engaged properly... A-And if it's now dear has enough earnings to sustain a family and...I think you've already reached that mark. S-So...”

She turned her face away, but still couldn't help but take peeks at Tatsumi shyly.

“.....I've been living with dear for half a year now and. I-I was wondering if it's about time w-we...t-that...”

Being said all that, even Tatsumi was at the end of his patience.

“I-Is it really okay.....? I-I'm a guy too. If you say something like that, I won't be able to stop myself... No matter how much Calsey is in pain and screams... I might really not be able to stop myself you know?”

“Y-Yes. I don't mind. In the first place... I belonged to dear even before I was born here. S-So please... D-Do as you please....with me....P-Please make me yours...”

Their distance slowly closed, as their fingers intertwined.

Starting with their fingers, they continued to hold each other's hand tightly. In the end they just like that, got up on the table and started to passionately kiss

each other.

Of course it didn't end with just a kiss, as it went deeper. They started to move their tongues as if they were battling to make the other submit.

But in the end who won that battle?

No matter if it was Tatsumi, or if it was Calcedonia, the winner and loser wouldn't be able to effect this moment or desire they were having together.

That day.

Tatsumi and Calcedonia went even more intimate than ever before.

And the magic picture? Turns out it was just a scam, as it never did show the magical effect it was supposed to.

But that didn't matter at all.

Because without doubt this was the trigger for Tatsumi and Calcedonia to finally open up to each other, so to them it was definitely a magic painting.

Volume 1 Illustrations

















Volume 2 Illustrations









モルガーナイク

カルセドニアを愛していた元
神官戦士。〈魔〉に魅入られた
末に失恋。

山形辰巳

やまがた たつみ
ペットの死を悲しんでいたら、
突然異世界に召喚されてしま
った日本の少年。

バース

サヴァイヴ教団の下級神官。
同じ階級の辰巳と仲良くなる。

ジュゼッペ

カルセドニアの育ての祖父。
サヴァイヴ教団の最高司祭を
務める。

カルセドニア

チーコが異世界転生した姿。
再会したい一心で辰巳の異世
界召喚を成功させた。

チーコ

辰巳が飼ってい
たインコ。死後
に人間に異世界
転生した。

美少女に転生!

登場人物紹介













Translation: [Nekoyashiki](#)

Epub chapter 1-40: Lnwnepubs.wordpress.com

Epub edition: [TrolloWN/LN EPUB](#)